

Essays on Various Subjects

By

Father Aquinas

“Let these things be written unto another generation,
and the people that shall be created shall praise the Lord” *Ps 101:19*

Copyright 2019 Father Aquinas

Thank you for downloading this eBook. You are welcome to share it with your friends.

This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed for non-commercial purposes, provided the book remains in its complete original form.

If you enjoyed this book, please discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

Table of Contents

Introduction

The Church

[In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of Holy Ghost. Amen. Part 1](#)

[In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of Holy Ghost. Amen. Part 2](#)

[In the Name of the Father, and of the Son and of Holy Ghost. Amen. Part 3](#)

[The Church gave us the Bible, The Bible did not give us the Church!](#)

[The fulfilment of Judaism is Christianity](#)

[Church and State](#)

[The Eucharistic Reign of Christ](#)

[The Eucharistic Priesthood](#)

[The Kingship of Christ](#)

[Who shall be Priests in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church?](#)

[The Ten Commandments](#)

[The Mystical Incarnation](#)

[Marriage Feast of The Lamb](#)

[Make all things New](#)

[Why God must make all things New](#)

[“I make all things new” - Part 1](#)

[“I make all things new” - Part 2](#)

[“I make all things new” - Part 3](#)

[The Second Pentecost](#)

[The Second Advent - Part 2](#)

[The Second Advent - Part 3](#)

[Who shall sit on the right and left of Jesus?](#)

[Limbo](#)

[Easter Message 2013](#)

[The Second Resurrection](#)

[The Reign of 1,000 Years](#)

[Tattoos, Body-piercing and Leprosy](#)

[Cremation](#)

[The elder brothers must serve the younger](#)

[Call no man father](#)

Before The Beginning

[In the ‘Womb before the daystar.’](#)

[Divine Nature and Human Nature](#)

[What happened before the beginning of the world?](#)

[Before the Times of the World and Now - and Then](#)

[The Times Before the Times of the World](#)

[In The Heart of God The Father in Eternity](#)

Our Blessed Mother

[The Assumption of the Blessed Ever Virgin Mary](#)

[The Story of Our Lady of Guadalupe](#)

[Visit to Our Lady of Guadalupe, Spain - Part 1](#)

[Visit to Our Lady of Guadalupe, Spain - Part 2](#)

[The Battle for the Soul of Man](#)

[God, Satan and Modern Technology](#)

[The Battle of The Ages for Man](#)

[The End of the Fourth Kingdom \(Dn 7:23\)](#)

[The Four Kingdoms of Daniel Chapter 7](#)

[The Victory over the Fourth Kingdom in Daniel Chapter 7](#)

[The Battle belongs to The Lord](#)

[“All things obey money” - Part 1](#)

[“All things obey money” - Part 2](#)

[“All things obey money” - Part 3](#)

[Sons of men \(evil man\) always oppose the sons of God. - Part 1](#)

[Sons of men always oppose the sons of God. - Part 2](#)

[Sons of men always oppose the sons of God. - Part 3](#)

[Age-old Questions](#)

[Who Crucified Jesus the Christ?](#)

[The Jews crucified Jesus Christ](#)

[Prophecies](#)

[1619 Prophecy](#)

[2019 is the last of the 100 years given to Satan](#)

[Be alert for the following Prophetic Events?](#)

[Israeli Zionism and Arab Islam](#)

[Prophecies of St. Don Bosco](#)

[2019 - The Start of the Great Tribulation Worldwide?](#)

[Vision in the Clouds](#)

[Reply to a letter from Otero](#)

[Petrus Romanus and The Great Monarch](#)

[Pope Gregory, the Great Monarch, Petrus Romanus](#)

[Petrus Romanus and The Great Monarch](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 1](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 2](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 3](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 4](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 5](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 6](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 7](#)

[The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 8](#)

[Is Petrus Romanus also considered as antichrist?](#)

[The False Prophet](#)

[Pope Francis the Watchman!](#)

[The humble cardinal \(pope\)](#)

[The False Prophet](#)

[Arrival of the False Prophet](#)

[The Pope is taken out of the way](#)
[Pope Francis and Petrus Romanuo](#)
[Petrus Romanus or The False Prophet?](#)
[The False Prophet pretends to be Petrus Romanus](#)
[Francis contradicts the words of Jesus Christ](#)
[The Zionist pope](#)
[False Prophets](#)
[Devastating infiltration!](#)
[Jesus and Saint Malachy are not in Error](#)

Terrorists

[Is ISIS really Islamic?](#)
[ISIS - ISIL - ISOT and you!](#)
[Alert! This is A Real Alert!](#)
[Chemtrails](#)

Homosexuals

[Some Scripture References about Homosexuals](#)
[Homosexuals, Effeminate, Transvestites and Paedophiles](#)
[The Irish Referendum on Homosexual 'marriage'](#)
[Reaching out to save homosexuals](#)
[Homosexuals are not 'gay'](#)
[Sodom, Gomorrah and World War III](#)

Protestants and Protestant Teachings

[Are Protestants Christians?](#)
[Do all Christians have Christian Citizenship?](#)
[The Rapture](#)
[2019 - No Rapture - Be aware](#)
[2019 - Gloom and Doom - No Rapture!](#)

Better Things

[The Medicine of Life](#)
[The CHIEF and PRINCIPAL THINGS for man's Life](#)

Epilogue

[Publications by same author](#)

TO THE READER

Herein is a collection of various subjects relating to our world at this time.

Some of the essays are in response to questions asked by different people who have written to me, some with sincerity, others with derision.

Throughout my life I have endeavoured to live my holy faith without prejudices to any person, their beliefs, or their practices.

I have however been adamant in defending the Word of God, in practice and in spirit. I have to the best of my recollection never wavered from the truth as taught by me from childhood.

Some of the essays will be provocative to a liberal society. Some will be equally disturbing to those who want to defend error even when ‘taught’ by those in authority. So be it.

Truth is always truth, and when it is compromised in any way, it is no longer truth but error.

We must always and at all times defend Truth as given to us in the Holy Bible delivered to us by the Catholic Church in 404 AD.

Introduction

Over the years I have posted various articles on many subjects to my website: www.kingshipofchrist.org.

I decided to put these in some sort of subject order and publish them in book form.

The purpose of this collection is to emphasize that the Church and State are inseparable, and that The Church is the Head of the State. It is impossible and insane to even think that The Creator of us all, and the entire world should be put on the same level, and in any way be subject to the creature, who in the first place was created by Almighty God, The Creator.

In dealing with The Church, it is necessary to understand that as Almighty God, Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost are one, so too, His Church is One in Him.

There is only one Church, and that Church is founded by Jesus Christ in His fulfilling the Old Testament in His Precious Blood, and glorious Resurrection as Christ Jesus. Therefore, there is no salvation outside of Holy Eucharist.

Anyone who denies the Real Presence of Christ in Holy Communion is damned.

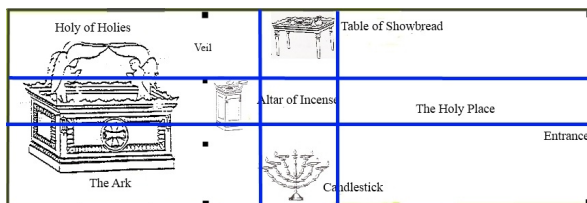
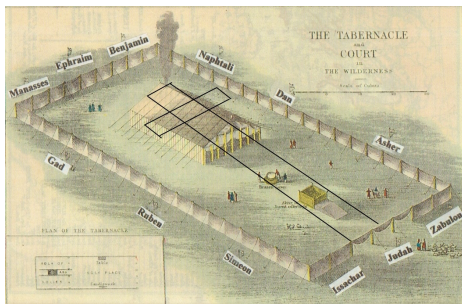
You must know Sacred Scripture. Saint Jerome, who put together the 73 books of the Bible in the years 382 to 404 said: "Ignorance of Scripture is ignorance of Christ."

The Church

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Part 1

What is the fuller meaning of this blessing?

It is the summation of all that Almighty God has given us in action and in Holy Writ from the beginning of time. This can best be summarized in the Tabernacle of the Testimony which housed the Ark of the Covenant (Ex 25:16;27:21).



The traditional Catholic Church was built in the shape of a Cross, with the design following the Tabernacle of the Testimony. We have established the Tabernacle which contains the Body of Christ in Holy Eucharist in the position where the Ark of the Covenant is placed inside the Veil.

We replace the Veil with the Altar Rails.

This Sanctuary, the Holy of Holies, represents the Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, but even with more meaning.

Where the Candlestick and Show-bread were placed is represented the Holy Ghost and Holy Eucharist.

The entrance to the Tabernacle of Testimony represents Jesus, Who is the Door, as He says: “Amen, amen, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep” (Jn 10:7).

Where the Altar of Incense is placed we join our hands at our breast and beseech Our Lord: “I have cried to Thee, O Lord, hear me, hearken to my voice, when I cry to Thee. Let my prayer be directed as incense in Thy sight, the lifting up of my hands, as evening sacrifice” (Ps 140:1,2).

And so, with this blessing, we honor:

God the Father, Author of Creation;

God the Son, Author of Salvation; and

God the Holy Ghost, Author of our Sanctification.

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
Amen. Part 2

We bring this salutation yet command, to the weary world, so oppressed by the forces of evil, to bring the message of hope, salvation and victory. The ‘sons of God’ (Gn 6:2) are about to inflict the final defeat now and for ever the wickedness of the sons of the devil, also known as the ‘sons of men’ (Gn 6:5).

“For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him that made it subject, in hope, because the creature also itself shall be delivered from the servitude of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. For we know that every creature groans and travails in pain, even till now. And not only it, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption of the sons of God, the redemption of our body.” (Rm 8:20 23).

How did this being ‘made subject to vanity’ come about?

The first of the seven deadly sins ‘pride’ was invented by the Archangel Lucifer and he followed this with disobedience to the Creator, Almighty God. This fallen angel is now known as Satan and devil. He used his invented sin of pride on Eve and Adam, and in turn got them to disobey God. After God confronted the first parents and the ‘blame game’ was completed, they were cast out of Paradise. Two sons were born to them, Cain and Able. Pride entered into Cain and he murdered his younger brother Able. The Lord God said to the murderer Cain: “Now therefore cursed shall you be upon the earth, which has opened her mouth and received the blood of your brother at your hand...a fugitive and a vagabond shall you be upon the earth...And Cain went out from the face of the Lord, and dwelt as a fugitive on the earth at the east side of Eden. (Gn 4:11,12,16).

The sin of pride was always present in the sons of the devil as “Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and brought forth Henoah and he built a city, and in his pride he called the name thereof by the name of his son Henoah”

(Gn 4:17), as it is written: “...their sepulchres shall be their houses for ever, their dwelling places to all generations, they have called their lands by their names” (Ps 48:12).

The lineage of Cain is contained in the same chapter, and includes the names of the two wives of Lamech who was the last of the ‘sons’ of Cain.’ This Lamech murdered Cain, and so the ‘sons of men’ began and ended before the Flood with murder. There are 11 names mentioned in the generation of Cain, and 11 is the number for sin. The last woman’s name mentioned of the ‘sons of men’ is ‘Noema’ which means ‘pleasure.’

**In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
Amen.**

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
Amen. Part 3

Apart from the ‘sons of men’ (sons of the devil), the ‘sons of God’ stayed faithful to God and there are 12 generations from Adam to Noah and the Flood. The number 12 signifies order, or government. But a number of the ‘sons of God’ were bewitched by the beauty of the ‘sons of men’ and left the worship of God to join in the enticements of the sons of the devil: “And God seeing that the wickedness of men was great on the earth, and that all the thought of their heart was bent upon evil at all times, it repented Him that He had made man on the earth. And being touched inwardly with sorrow of heart He said: I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, from man even to beasts, from the creeping thing even to the fowls of the air, for it repents Me that I have made them” (Gn 6:5). This brought on the Flood in which only the ‘sons of God’ survived and all the ‘sons of the devil’ were destroyed.

When Noah and his sons and wives came out of the Ark, the earth was pristine and clean with no sin. However sin entered into the second son whose name was Ham. Noah cursed his seed, and it from this offspring came Nimrod and those who built the tower of Babel and later Babylon. Consistently in the descendants of Noah, Abraham, Moses, Saul, David, Solomon and the following leaders rebellion against God Almighty was exercised.

The sons of Solomon divided Israel into 2 kingdoms, the north kingdom with 10 tribes was called ‘Israel’ and the south with 2 tribes was called ‘Judah.’ In the history of the divided kingdoms there were 19 kings in the northern kingdom of Israel, and scripture records that not one of them did that was pleasing to the Lord. In the southern kingdom there were 20 kings and only 8 of them did that which was pleasing to the Lord. The rebellion against God the Almighty is recorded in the Book of Machabees, and for some unearthly reason, the success of Judas Machabeus against the enemies of Israel is astonishing when one considers that with a small army he put to flight the nations fighting against him, and then he goes and makes a concord with the Roman Empire for protection! That lack of trust

in the Saviour of Israel ended in the Roman conquest and enslavement of Israel, the destruction of the Temple, and the Jewish inability to perform the rites and sacrifices which God commanded. It is written: “But if you and your children, revolting, shall turn away from following Me, and will not keep My commandments, and My ceremonies, which I have set before you, but will go and worship strange gods, and adore them, I will take away Israel from the face of the land which I have given them, and the Temple which I have sanctified to My Name, I will cast out of My sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a byword among all people” (3K9:6,7). The Roman Empire was the false gods of the Jews.

The Church gave us the Bible, The Bible did not give us the Church!

The Satanists have made their presence known and have declared that they are in control and shall not be moved.

Know the truth about our Mother.

Come meet your true friends at the house of your Mother. Click Mary book

In spite of their seeming victory over the believers in Christ Jesus, the true Christian will win under the standard of the Living Cross of our Saviour. The evil trio Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism who are under the absolute control of Satan will be defeated. This is a fact!

Anyone who denies the words and commands of Jesus Christ as given in the written word of the Bible, and handed down to us by tradition, are not Christians. The Latin Vulgate given by the Church to us in 400 AD is the only true Bible today. All others are erroneous.

The Second coming of Christ is IN MAN in Holy Eucharist!

Eucharistic Man conquers death and puts the devil in hell! Jesus gave us the Seven Sacraments in His actions, as recorded in the Gospels.

Anyone who denies any of these is Antichrist.

To deny or ridicule any word which Jesus said is Antichrist.

There are 73 books in the Bible, as given to us by the Church. Anyone who denies any of these Books is Antichrist.

The Church gave us the Bible, The Bible did not give us the Church!

The fulfilment of Judaism is Christianity

The fulfilment of Judaism is Christianity.

The fulfilment of Christianity is Eucharistic Union in Christ Jesus.

Anyone who denies these facts are not Christian.

For more on this read: *The Eternal Priesthood*.

Church and State

The Church is the head of the State, and must be subject to the Church in all things. “In all things He may hold the primacy” (Col 1:18,19).

The Church is the head of the State, and the State must be subject to the Church in all things. “He is the head of the body, the Church, Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may hold the primacy, because in Him, it has well pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell” (Col 1:18,19).

It is written: “Samuel the prophet of the Lord, the beloved of the Lord his God, established a new government, and anointed princes over his people” (Si 46:16). It is the duty and the responsibility of the Church to direct and guide the State in all things. This is the word of the Lord, the command of the Lord God Almighty.

“As in Adam all die, so also in Christ all shall be made alive, but every one in his own order: the firstfruits, Christ: then they that are of Christ, who have believed in His coming. Afterwards the end: when He shall have delivered up the Kingdom to God and the Father: when He shall have brought to nought all principality and power and virtue. For He must reign, until He has put all his enemies under his feet” (1Co 15:22-25).

The Eucharistic Reign of Christ

The Eucharistic Reign of Christ is through His Eucharistic Priesthood.

The common interpretation of the first verse of the Apocalypse is that God the Father, gave to His Son Jesus Christ the Revelation. This is not as I see it! Jesus Christ said: "I and the Father are One" (Jn 10:30). Again He said: "He that sees Me sees the Father also" (Jn 14:9). He also said to the Father: "...that they may be one, as We also are" (Jn 17:11). Why would God give to God the Revelation? Obviously there is something more in this mystical statement! The Revelation of Jesus Christ was not given to Jesus Christ by God the Father, but to those who had attained to "His image and likeness" (Gn 1:26), and this image and likeness can only be achieved by those who believe and live the Seven Sacraments, and especially through Holy Eucharist. The Sacrament of Holy Eucharist eventually brings the recipient into Eucharistic unity in God, which was His intention from the beginning!

The truth is that the Revelation was given to Eucharistic man, and a very specific man identified as '...signified, sending by His angel...' This angel is God's Vicar on earth - Petrus Romanus, and Petrus Romanus is in Eucharistic unity in God, Holy Trinity. (Let me assure you that the man who calls himself Francis and lives in the Vatican is not Petrus Romanus, in fact he is an enemy to all that is called 'Holy'). In other words Petrus Romanus is the king of powers who is 'of the Beloved, of The Beloved', that is Petrus Romanus is of Christ Jesus, Who is of The Beloved Father as is written: "The king of powers is of the Beloved, of The Beloved..." (Ps 67:13). Petrus Romanus is given by God the total spiritual and temporal authority over the entire world. This is confirmed in Holy Writ: "And she (the Church against which the gates of Hell shall not prevail - Mt 16:18) brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod" (Apoc 12:5). The dual functions of this Eucharistic 'king of powers' is clarified by identifying his temporal authority as the Great Monarch, as distinct from his spiritual authority as Petrus Romanus. This new creature 'Eucharistic man' is the fulfillment of Jesus saying that He would 'make all things new.' Some people will accept this, some won't. Amen. So be

it!

There was established under Moses the Levitical Priesthood. This Levitical Priesthood ended when the Jewish leaders crucified Jesus the Messiah. (Mt 27:20-22; Mk 15:11-13; Lk 23:21; Jn 19:15; Ac 3:15; 5:30; 10:39; Ga 3:13, and many more references). This means that Judaism is dead.

At the Last Supper, Jesus the Christ, the Messiah, established the Apostolic Priesthood, giving power of authority to Saint Peter, the first Pope. This priesthood ended in 1958 when the 33 degree Freemason Angelo Roncalli was 'elected' pope, taking the name of the antipope of the 1400's John XXIII, thus giving the Chair of Peter to Satan. Freemasons call Satan their 'Worshipful Master.' None of the popes since then have condemned the actions of Roncalli, and the present pope Francis is even more heretical than any of his five immediate predecessors. Thus the Apostolic Priesthood, like the Levitical Priesthood, is dead.

Forty years later (forty in spiritual numbers means Trials, Testing, Waiting), on 29 September 1998, the First Mass of the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church was celebrated by the first ordained Priest of God. This Priest of God "was taken up to God and to His throne" (Apoc 12:5), and there ordained by Almighty God, Holy Trinity, Who confirmed this extraordinary event with the words: "Thou art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech" (Ps 109:4). You may ask why did it take so long for this ordination to take place, scripture says: "And being with child, she cried also travailing, and was in pain to be delivered" (Apoc 12:2). There are two points here. The first is that the ordained was very deliberate and tested the spirit in many ways and many times, proving all things (1Th 5:21), before accepting that the Lord Jesus was in fact speaking in him. The second point is that Christ Jesus waited until the last validly ordained priest by Pope Pius XII ceased to function in the once Holy Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church. All priests ordained by the following popes were not accepted by Christ Jesus.

As a side note to those ordinations and sacraments administered, Almighty God comes to the people of faith and gives them spiritual blessings. For

the priests acting in good faith, Jesus blesses and protects them and offers them a choice to leave all behind and follow Him (Mk 8:34) as all things are made new (Apoc 21:5).

In the sixteen years since my Ordination, this Eucharistic Priest of God has lived in the wilderness (Apoc 12:6), going from place to place, country to country, quietly asserting that God is still on the Throne, and that His return is in man through Holy Eucharist. Every place I have gone, there was a quiet welcome from many souls who wondered when God would do 'His thing.'

Why am I making these things known now? Jesus asked me to do so! His reason? I do not know!

I do suspect that events in the world are about to take a very nasty turn. You are alerted that God does have His Master Plan in place in Christ, and He will not fail in His words to the First Peter: 'The gates of Hell shall not prevail against My Church.'

Take comfort in these words. I have told you the truth, and sign my name hereto:

Father Aquinas

The Eucharistic Priesthood

I will now detail how the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church came into existence by the order of Jesus Christ.

In my book entitled 'The Eternal Priesthood' I gave a summary introduction to the four 'types' of priesthood since Adam.

In the beginning "the Lord God took man, and put him into the Paradise of Pleasure, to dress it, and to keep it" (Gn 2:15). This was both a gratuitous gift, and an instruction on how to care for the beauty which God gave to man. It was also an enlightenment for Adam as how to minister to Almighty God Who created all things, and in this ministration was the first priestly function given to man. The relationship between the Creator and the creature was one of intimate and personal joy. God visited Adam every day, talked with him, walked with him, counselled with him, and loved him as His Own son, "...Adam, who was of God" (Lk 3:38). Although man broke his relationship with God, the ever-forgiving God gave man the means to return to Him in purity and freedom from the contamination inflicted by the evil one.

The creature continued to fall, except that each time he fell, he fell deeper and deeper into the valley of sin and death, always causing great sorrow in the Merciful Heart of Almighty God. However, "God so loved the world, as to give His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in Him may not perish, but may have Life Everlasting. For God sent not His Son into the world, to judge the world, but that the world may be saved by Him" (Jn 3:16,17).

Almighty God established the Everlasting Priesthood: "He continues for ever, has an everlasting priesthood" (Hb 7:24), which would continue to be violated by those 'worldly' who wanted the Creator to condescend to the image and likeness of the fallen created creature - that is - to be like fallen man.

The grace and love of God for His creation, creatures, and created, is so

great that in His heart from all eternity, He established sequential orders of priesthood under the Everlasting or Eternal Priesthood, growing in perfection until His creature, man, could be born again, “not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God” (Jn 1:13).

The sequence in which these orders of priests would transpire are:

1. The Patriarchal Priesthood.
2. The Levitical Priesthood.
3. The Apostolic Priesthood.
4. The Eucharistic Priesthood.

It is in this final priesthood, the Eucharistic Priesthood, that the way is made for all who will, by the grace of God, return to the image and likeness of God (Gn 1:26,27). Jesus said: “Strive to enter by the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, shall seek to enter and shall not be able” (Lk 13:24). How many people will strive to enter out of the more than a thousand churches today? How many are willing to leave ALL behind? Most will leave some, but how many will leave ‘all’?

With this basic understanding, I will now set down the details how the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church came into existence by the order of Jesus Christ.

The One, True, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church given to us by Jesus Christ Himself splintered into four main schisms, namely Coptic, Eastern Orthodox, Protestant and finally the Vatican II Roman Church. None of these four schisms have any part in the Apostolic Church. After Vatican II a number of ‘societies’ sought refuge in the traditional Apostolic Church, but they were without a Pontiff: “Jesus going out saw a great multitude and He had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd, and He began to teach them many things” (Mk 6:34).

The failure of the Apostolic priesthood to complete their mission gave way to the Priesthood of the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church, in the Eucharistic Priesthood. The ordination of the initial priest in the Eucharistic Priesthood was after the manner of Saint Paul’s ordination in

Heaven. The Eucharistic Priest, Priest of God, was told at his ordination before the very Throne of God, Most Holy Trinity: “Thou art a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek” and again: “Preserve and protect Holy Eucharist.” The details of this ordination is dealt more fully in my book: ‘The Reign of Christ’ Chapter 15. There were other instructions which over the years became clear and I ‘remembered’ the instructions given at my Heavenly ordination. Jesus gave me the Mass to be celebrated in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church with the instructions that it was not to be celebrated in the Roman Catholic Church or any outside church.

In order to understand my mission, I wrote down in what is now some twenty plus books the prompts and teachings as given me from The Most Holy Trinity. To say that I commune with Jesus and Mary every day is a necessity. To say that I tremble in a spiritual sense at the responsibility given me is an understatement. I have travelled to many countries over the past 40 years and to say I have many followers would be a lie. Rejection, denial and unbelief are the menu for most days, but the joy in the celebration of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church which is Mystical Union with God is indescribable.

The visible coming out in the open for the Eucharistic Church will be the retrieval of the Ark of the Covenant. This will be the sounding of the Seventh Trumpet. At that time all the lukewarm and fence sitters will have a choice - Heaven or Hell. The rest will have a choice to believe or suffer eternal death.

With this writing the Eucharistic Priesthood comes out of hiddenness, out into the open.

The Kingship of Christ

ENOUGH - IS - ENOUGH!

It is time to oppose the violence and force being used against the Truth of the Catholic Church by those who oppose Holy Eucharist, Transubstantiation, the perpetual Virginity of Mary, the Seven Sacraments - particularly Confessions and Communion. These opponents are not only a number of so-called Roman Catholics, but also by the Protestants (who are not Christians), Jews, Zionists, Communists, Muslims and all other heretics.

It is time to oppose the violence and force being used against the Kingdom of God, which is the Kingdom of Heaven.

We in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church declare total opposition to all the antichrists and false prophets spewing out lies, hatred, denials, and all sorts of violence and force against the Law of God. Jesus said: "From the days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent bear it away" (Mt 11:12). Again it is written: "The law and the prophets were until John. From that time the Kingdom of God is preached, and every one uses violence towards it" (Lk 16:16).

The man who calls himself 'Francis' posing as 'The Vicar of Christ' went to the United states of America and declared: "I come in my own name..." He spoke of the "failure of the Cross" and refused to acknowledge Jesus Christ to the Joint Houses of Congress while citing Martin Luther King (who denied Jesus coming in the flesh in Holy Eucharist - therefore is by definition an antichrist).

Francis has brought the once Holy Roman Catholic Church as low as protestantism.

The true believers in Christ Jesus are scattered into various assemblies seeking the true faith left us by Jesus Christ. They know that Holy Eucharist is not to be found in the Vatican II version of the Catholic

Church.

I make the bold statement that Jesus Eucharist is not to be found in any of the Roman Catholic Churches, whether they be 'Traditional', 'Latin', or otherwise. I admire their search, and now will give them the answer they seek.

Christ Jesus left the Vatican on Tuesday 21st January, 2003. He is only to be found in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church, which is now coming out of hiddenness to confront the errors of Francis and his Vatican II mess, as well as all the putrid venom spewed out by the forces of the followers of the false prophet Martin Luther and all his antichrist protestant descendants.

Jesus said to His Apostles at the Last Supper: "This is My Body" but the protestants say it is not. Jesus said "This is My Blood" but the protestants say it is not. Unfortunately many former Catholics have bought into the antichrist protestant error, and they are being joined by current people who call themselves 'catholic' and believe not Jesus Eucharist.

With the carnival atmosphere of Francis in his Mega-Mass 'celebration' God is not to be found. Only the man-made religion of the now easily identifiable False Prophet Francis is to be found. This False Prophet completed the destruction of the Apostolic Priesthood begun by the second John XXIII and his Ecumenical Council of Vatican II. More of this can be found in my book 'Understanding the Apocalypse.'

In my next blog I will detail how the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church came into existence by the order of Jesus Christ. This is the fulfilment His assertion: "Behold I do new things, and now they shall spring forth, verily you shall know them: I will make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert" (Is 43:19). This foretold the coming of the Messiah, Jesus the Christ, Who gave us the Apostolic Priesthood, which was the fulfillment of the Levitical Priesthood, and which in its turn was the fulfillment of the Patriarchal Priesthood of Abel to Noah to Abraham.

“If then any be in Christ a new creature, the old things are passed away. Behold all things are made new” (2Co 5:17). This prophesied the coming of the Virgin Priesthood, that is of the Eucharistic Priesthood.

“And He that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write. For these words are most faithful and true” (Apoc 21:5). This confirms the Eucharistic Priesthood in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church: “For I am jealous of you with the jealousy of God. For I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ” (2Co 11:2).

Who shall be Priests in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church?

What is the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church?

The Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church is the completion of the promise made at the beginning of creation on the sixth day: “Let us make man to our image and likeness” (Gn 1:26). We have said very often before that the fulfillment of Judaism is Christianity, and the fulfillment of Christianity is Eucharistedness. This Eucharistedness can only be found in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church, fulfilling the promise in Revelation which Jesus gave to us: “He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches: To him that overcomes I will give the hidden manna and will give him a white counter, and in the counter, a new name written, which no man knows but he that receives it” (Apoc 2:17). The ‘hidden manna’ is Holy Eucharist which can only be received under certain condition of faith. The ‘white counter’ is freedom from previous entanglements and observations.

Who can enter in?

All people under the sun who are baptized and want to be born again in the ‘new man’ with the ‘new name’, in the ‘new creation’, in the newness of life. The ‘new name’ is ‘Eucharistic man’ who is the fulfillment of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, Who arose as Christ Jesus, the New Man, the First born of the New Creation. In this promise we are assured that if we believe totally without wavering, we know that “we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection” (Rm 6:5). This ‘likeness of His resurrection’ is Eucharistic man, the “new man...who according to God is created in justice and holiness of truth” (Ep 2:15; 4:24).

This newness for entry comes with certain simple but godly conditions: “The sure foundation of God stands firm, having this seal: the Lord knows who are His; and let every one depart from iniquity who names the Name of the Lord. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth: and some indeed unto honour, but some unto dishonour. If any man therefore shall cleanse himself from

these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and profitable to the Lord, prepared unto every good work. But flee you youthful desires, and pursue justice, faith, charity and peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart” (2T 2:19-22).

Again, this newness is what has been promised and is now being fulfilled: “He that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write. For these words are most faithful and true. And He said to me: It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him that thirsts, I will give of the fountain of the water of life, freely. He that shall overcome shall possess these things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son” (Apoc 21:5-7).

Entry into the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church means that we have to leave all things behind, and ‘all things’ means ‘all things.’ Jesus said: “Amen, I say to you, there is no man that has left home or parents or brethren or wife or children, for the Kingdom of God’s sake, who shall not receive much more in this present time, and in the world to come Life Everlasting” (Lk 18:29,30). Leaving all behind is not a destitution in the spiritual or material sense. It is leaving behind the essence of uncertainty so that we “may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings: being made conformable to His death, if by any means I may attain to the resurrection which is from the dead. Not as though I had already attained, or were already perfect: but I follow after, if I may by any means apprehend, wherein I am also apprehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended, but one thing I do: forgetting the things that are behind and stretching forth myself to those that are before, I press towards the mark, to the prize of the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus” (Phil 3:10-14). This leaving all behind is more fully described as entering into the fulness of God. “That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened by His Spirit with might unto the inward man, that Christ may dwell by faith in your hearts that, being rooted and founded in charity, you may be able to comprehend, with all the saints, what is the breadth and length and height and depth, to know also the charity of Christ, which surpasses all knowledge: that you may be filled unto all the fulness of God. Now to Him

Who is able to do all things more abundantly than we desire or understand, according to the power that works in us: to Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus, unto all generations, world without end. Amen” (Ep 3:16-21).

We should not have any fear in taking this step into the Third and Final Testament: “For God has not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of sobriety. Be not you therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but labour with the gospel, according to the power of God, Who has delivered us and called us by His holy calling, not according to our own works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the world, but is now made manifest by the illumination of our Saviour Jesus Christ, Who has destroyed death and has brought to light, life and incorruption by the gospel” (2T 1:7-10).

Who shall be Priests in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church?

Jesus said: “Amen I say to you, that you who have followed Me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the seat of His majesty, you also shall sit on twelve seats judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for My Name’s sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall possess Life Everlasting. And many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first” (Mt 19:28-30).

When He says that ‘every one that has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for My Name’s sake’ He did not express any exclusions. Therefore the priesthood in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church follows this command. ‘Every one that has ‘left wife’ means celibacy. It means that a married man who in consenting with his wife may leave house, children and lands for the sake of Christ Jesus. We input our personal desire here that the ideal ‘married’ man would be over 60 years of age. His family must be left in a self-sufficient state to carry on in his absence.

All candidates for the priesthood must be either single, or if married, must

be blameless, the husband of one wife, sober, prudent, of good behaviour, chaste, given to hospitality, a teacher, not given to wine, no striker, but modest, not quarrelsome, not covetous, but one that rules well his own house, having his children in subjection with all chastity...Not a neophyte (that is, one lately baptized, a young convert), must have a good testimony of them who are without, chaste, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre, holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience, having no crime. For they that have ministered well shall purchase to themselves a good degree and much confidence in the faith which is in Christ Jesus (1T 3:1-13).

In addition to the above, no man will be engaged in commerce or entangled with worldly income as St. Paul writes: “No man, being a soldier to God, entangles himself with secular businesses that he may please Him to whom he has engaged himself” (2T 2:4).

The preparation for the Eucharistic Priesthood is completed and all textbooks are in readiness. The fundamental or foundation book is the Holy Bible. We use only the Douay Rheims version, all 73 books: “All scripture, inspired of God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice” (2T 3:16). All priests must be completely conversant in Holy Writ: “Carefully study to present yourself approved unto God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth” (2T 2:15).

The Eucharistic Priest is priest of God: “If then any be in Christ a new creature, the old things are passed away. Behold all things are made new. But all things are of God, Who has reconciled us to Himself by Christ and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation” (2Co 5:17,18).

The Priests will not condemn any religion. Will not condemn any of the four divided houses of Christianity: Roman Catholic, Protestant, Orthodox or Coptic, as all these call themselves ‘catholic.’ The Eucharistic Church is Catholic, but without any prefix like Roman or Episcopal, or Orthodox, or Coptic. We must bring all who believe in the fulness of Christ into the new Garden of Eden, the Kingdom of God on earth (Mt 6:10). This is not

an easy task: “All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution” (2T 3:12). Regardless of the trials and tribulations to come: “Hold the form of sound words which you have heard of me, in faith and in the love which is in Christ Jesus. Keep the good thing committed to thy trust by the Holy Ghost Who dwells in us. Labour as a good soldier of Christ Jesus” (2T1:13,14).

“Now to the king of ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen” (1T 1:17).

The Ten Commandments

Sometimes we need a little reminder of how we all break the Ten Commandments (Ex 20:1-17).

Here are some suggestions:

The First Commandment

I am the Lord thy God, Who brought thee out of the house of bondage.
Thou shalt not have strange gods before Me.

Do I give God enough time every day in prayer?

Do I seek to love Him with my whole heart?

Do I seek to accept happily God's Word as taught in Holy Scripture?

Have I received Holy Communion in the state of mortal sin?

Have I ever deliberately told a lie or withheld a mortal sin in Confession?

Have I been angry with God?

Do I trust that God will care for all of my material and spiritual needs?

Do I have excessive love for money, jewellery, cars, food, drugs, sex, etc., more than for God?

Have I been involved with superstitious occult practices, like fortunetellers, tea-leaf readers, horoscopes, astrology, ouija board?

The Second Commandment

Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the Name of the Lord his God in vain.

Have I used God's Name in vain, lightly or carelessly?

Have I used the Name of Jesus scurrilously, as in swearing, or abbreviations like "Gee" etc.?

Have I said that "God said..." when I knew God did not say!

The Third Commandment

Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.

Six days shalt thou labor, and shalt do all thy works.

But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no

work on it.

Do I keep the Precepts of the Church?

Do I attend Mass on Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation?

Do I go to Confessions at least once a month?

Do I go to Holy Communion at least once a month, and during the Easter season?

Do I keep holy the Holy Days of Obligation?

Do I observe the prescribed days of fast and abstinence?

Have I done unnecessary work, like mowing the lawn, or have I been involved in commerce, revelry, sports and gambling on the Sabbath or Holy Days?

Do I contribute to the upkeep of the Church with tithing and charitable works of mercy?

The Fourth Commandment

Honor thy father and thy mother,

as the Lord thy God has commanded thee,

that thou may live a long time, and it may be well with thee.

Do I honor, obey and respect my parents?

Have I neglected my duties to my spouse and my children?

Have I given my family good religious example?

Do I bring peace to my home life, not speaking ill of any one?

Do I care for and assist my brothers and sisters?

Do I care for my aged and infirm relatives?

Am I obedient to those in authority over me?

Do I seek to boss and control others outside of my authority?

The Fifth Commandment

Thou shalt not kill.

Have I used any method of contraception or artificial birth control?

Have I mutilated myself through any form of sterilization?

Have I been guilty of masturbation?

Have I been guilty of any homosexual activity?

Have I had an abortion or encouraged anyone to have an abortion?
Do I support or vote for those (like politicians and medical (personnel) who advocate abortion, homosexual activities, homosexual marriages, and/or contraception?
Have I assisted or recommended euthanasia, or other kinds of killing.
Have I harmed anyone physically?
Did I give scandal to anyone, thereby leading them into sin?
Have I been angry or resentful, or slandered anyone?
Have I harbored hatred in my heart?

The Sixth Commandment

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Have I been faithful to my marriage vows, in desire, thoughts and action?
Have I engaged in any unlawful sexual activity in marriage?
Have I engaged in any sexual activity outside of marriage?
Do I seek to be chaste in my thoughts, words and actions?
Have I sought to control dangerous thoughts, such as lust?
Am I careful to dress so as to avoid an immodest suggestion?
Do I respect all members of the opposite sex?
Have I thought of other people as sex objects?
Have I supported or condoned in any way homosexual ('same sex') 'marriages'?
If I am divorced or separated:-
Have I asked forgiveness for offending my spouse in our relationship?
Have I asked forgiveness for being offended by my spouse?
Do I recognize my part in the failure of my marriage?
Do I accept responsibility for the failure of my marriage?

The Seventh Commandment

Thou shalt not steal.

Do I steal the innocence of children.
Do I do a full day's work for a full day's pay?
Have I stolen what is not mine?
Do I take "small" things home from work.

Have I returned or made restitution for what I have stolen?
Do I waste time at work, school, or at home, to the injury of myself and others?
Do I gamble excessively, thereby denying my family of their needs?
Do I pay my debts promptly?
Am I sincere in my dealings with others?
Do I seek to share what I have with the poor?

The Eighth Commandment
Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

Have I told lies, or exaggerated, or gossiped?
Have I spoken injuriously behind someone else's back?
Am I uncharitable in my thoughts towards of others?
Do I keep secret what should be kept confidential?

The Ninth Commandment
Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife.

Have I consented to impure thoughts, undue speech or attention about co-workers or others?
Have I caused impure thoughts by reading, movies or conversation?
Do I seek to control my dangerous imagination?
Do I pray to banish impure thoughts and temptations?

The Tenth Commandment
Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods,
nor his field, nor his employees, nor any thing that is his.

Have I enticed an employee of another firm to come to work for my firm.
Have I enhanced my position at the expense of my others.
Am I jealous or envious of others' possessions or families?
Am I greedy or selfish?
Are material possessions the purpose of my life?

The Seven Cardinal Virtues are:

Faith; Hope; Charity; Prudence; Fortitude; Justice; Temperance.

The seven deadly sins are:

Pride; Lust; Greed; Anger; Sloth; Envy; Gluttony.

Have I overcome the seven deadly sins with the seven Cardinal virtues?
Have I replaced pride with faith? (Pride is the worship of the god of human reason and haughtiness, of technology and progress).

Lust with hope? (Lust offers worship to the god of sexuality and impurity).

Greed with charity? (Greed worships the god of money).

Anger with prudence (sound judgement and conduct)? (Anger worships the god of discord and division. It causes one to be aggressive, assertive, resentful, bitter, and argumentative).

Sloth with fortitude? (Sloth disseminates the worship of fear of public opinion and of exploitation).

Envy with justice? (Envy offers worship to the idol of war and of violence).

Gluttony with temperance? (Gluttony offers worship to the so highly extolled idols of hedonism, of materialism and of pleasure).

The Mystical Incarnation

First let us look at the meaning of ‘mystical incarnation.’ The term ‘mystical’ signifies having a spiritual existence that transcends human understanding. It is neither apparent to the senses nor obvious to the intelligence. It is an individual direct communion with and/or in God.

The term ‘incarnation’ describes the union of the Divinity of God in human nature. In our Christian theology, the Incarnation is the embodiment of God the Son in human flesh in Jesus Christ. The Angel Gabriel said to Mary: “The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee, and therefore also the Holy which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God” (Lk 1:35).

Each person should strive for this individual mystical incarnation “which is Christ, in you the hope of glory” (Col 1:27). We wrote in a previous article that this mystical incarnation already took place when God created ‘man’ in His Heart, in eternity: “The Lord (God the Father) said to my Lord (Jesus Christ) ...from the womb (Mary, Mother of Jesus Christ) before the day star I begot Thee” (Ps 109:1,3). In this begetting, we were mystically conceived. This conception is further explained by Saint Peter when he describes it as ‘an inheritance, incorruptible, and undefiled’: “Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers dispersed through Pontus, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, unto the sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the Blood of Jesus Christ. Grace unto you and peace be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead: unto an inheritance, incorruptible, and undefiled and that cannot fade, reserved in Heaven for you, who, by the power of God, are kept by faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time” (1P 1:1-5).

Saint Peter goes on to explain this mystical incarnation as the unity of the Divine power and Divine nature of God in our human bodies. He insists that this gift and grace should be fulfilled in us providing that we have the

faith and keep the Divine precepts: “Grace to you and peace be accomplished in the knowledge of God and of Christ Jesus our Lord. As all things of His Divine power which appertain to life and godliness are given us through the knowledge of Him Who has called us by His own proper glory and virtue, by Whom He has given us most great and precious promises: that by these you may be made partakers of the Divine nature: flying the corruption of that concupiscence which is in the world. Wherefore, brethren, labour the more, that by good works you may make sure your calling and election, for doing these things, you shall not sin at any time. For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into the ever-lasting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ” (2P 1:2-4,10,11).

It is in this accomplishment by the grace of God that we can live in His Divine promises “of power, and of love, and of sobriety” (1T 1:7).

Marriage Feast of The Lamb

“Let us be glad and rejoice and give glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife has prepared herself. And it is granted to her that she should clothe herself with fine linen, glittering and white, for the fine linen are the justifications of saints. And he said to me: Write: Blessed are they that are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said to me: These words of God are true” (Apoc 19:7-9).

‘...the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife has prepared herself.’ Notice the instruction: ‘His wife has prepared herself...’ There are preparations which we must make. As we prepare for the Marriage Feast of The Lamb, a number of preparations must first take place here on earth.

The first is our understanding of the Mystical, Spiritual and Fundamental word of God in relation to Creator, creation and created: “In the beginning God created heaven, and earth...and the spirit of God moved over the waters” (Gn 1:1,2). It is in this sense that we are aware of the Battle of the Ages as all of creation is taken back from the Devil and restored to God Almighty.

The second is that the Spiritual is further to be understood in our individual personal sense of spirit, soul and body: “Behold My servant whom I have chosen, My beloved in whom My soul has been well pleased. I will put My spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles” (Mt 12:18). It is in this sense that we are aware of our own individual battle against the forces of evil, and drive the Devil and his minions out of our beings, using the gifts of Jesus Christ in His Seven Sacraments: “I will give to thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven” (Mt 16:19).

The third is that once we have conquered the second part, then we are ready to invite the armies that are in Heaven to come to earth and participate in the final Great Tribulation in defeating Satan: “But every one in his own order: the firstfruits, Christ: then they that are of Christ, who have believed in His coming. Afterwards the end: when He shall have delivered up the Kingdom to God and the Father: when He shall have

brought to nought all principality and power and virtue. For He must reign, until He has put all His enemies under his feet. And the enemy, death, shall be destroyed last: For he has put all things under His feet. And whereas He says: All things are put under Him; undoubtedly, He is excepted, who put all things under Him. And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then the Son also Himself shall be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all” (1Co 15:23-28).

The fourth is that before the fulness of the armies that are in Heaven can arrive on earth, there will be two advance parties arriving, the first is a preliminary advance party of two people who will assist us here on earth to make ready for the second group which is the full advance party (Jos 2:1-23).

The fifth is that the preliminary advance party will assist us in setting up all the necessary infrastructure for the main advance party. This setting up will include among other things housing, communications and distribution of the written word: “Hear my words and counsels, and God shall be with thee. Be thou to the people in those things that pertain to God, to bring their words to Him, and to show the people the ceremonies, and the manner of worshipping; and the way wherein they ought to walk, and the work that they ought to do. And provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, in whom there is truth, and that hate avarice, and appoint of them rulers of thousands, and of hundreds, and of fifties, and of tens, who may judge the people at all times: and when any great matter soever shall fall out, let them refer it to thee, and let them judge the lesser matters only: that so it may be lighter for thee, the burden being shared out unto others. If thou dost this, thou shalt fulfil the commandment of God, and shall be able to bear His precepts: and all this people shall return to their places with peace” (Ex 18:19-23).

The sixth part is the arrival of the entire advance party who will prepare the world including the cosmos and under the sea and earth for the great ‘clean up’ and evangelization: “And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard all saying: To Him that sits on the Throne and to the

Lamb, benediction and honour and glory and power, for ever and ever” (Apoc 5:13).

It is in this time frame that the Ark of the Covenant will be recovered and shown to all the world as Scripture says: “...until the times of the restitution of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of His holy prophets, from the beginning of the world” (Ac 3:21). This showing of the Ark is not a ‘photo op,’ no, it is the demonstration of the power and might and fulness of the authority of God given to His people of faith. It is the transfer of the sceptre from those who violated His Word with the worldly political correctness of man-made ecumenism. It is the time of making ‘all things new’ (Apoc 21:5). In the prophet Jeremiah it is recorded: “Return, O ye revolting children, saith the Lord, for I am your I Husband, and I will take you, one of a city, and two of a kindred, and will bring you into Sion, and I will give you pastors according to My own heart, and they shall feed you with knowledge and doctrine” (Jr 3:14,15). I can assure you that this ‘knowledge and doctrine’ is not found in the ecumenism of the 1960's which is rampant today.

“Before the Ark of Testimony shall be opened before the end of the age, the Living Testimony, herein contained, shall be unsealed. The Presence of the Divine Ark will constitute the life of this Virgin Church. Wherever the Body is, there must be, of necessity, the Divine Ark. Along with the unsealing of the Living Testimony, with the Ark of God, must begin the promulgation of the everlasting gospel of the Kingdom. The proclamation of this Testimony will be as a sounding of a trumpet to alarm the nations and peoples of professed Christendom.” (1619 Prophecy para 3).

The arrival of the armies of Heaven on earth for the final great evangelization shows the completeness of the Divine Mercy of God. This time of mercy is given to all those who will receive His Grace. This is that time of mercy as recorded by Jeremiah the prophet: “When Jeremias came thither (Mount Nebo) he found a hollow cave and he carried in thither the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door. Then some of them that followed him, came up to mark the place, but they could not find it. And when Jeremias perceived it, he blamed them, saying:

The place shall be unknown, till God gather together the congregation of the people, and receive them to mercy” (2M 2:5-7). The time of mercy, the time of the Great Evangelization, the time of the fullness of the Goodness of God.

The details of this conversion drive will be complete in every aspect with nothing missing. Every person in every nation, tribe and dialect will receive individual ‘visitors’ instructing them on the truths of Christ Jesus. No one will be overlooked and all will have every opportunity to convert to our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: “But at that time shall Michael rise up, the great prince, who stands for the children of thy people: and a time shall come, such as never was from the time that nations began, even until that time. And at that time shall thy people be saved, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of those that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some unto life everlasting, and others unto reproach, to see it always. But they that are learned, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that instruct many to justice, as stars for all eternity” (Dn 12:1-3).

Finally, the entire armies that are in Heaven will arrive on earth for the final great push. The prayer of Jesus is fulfilled: “Father...Thy Kingdom come...on earth as it is in Heaven” (Mt 6:10). This is such an extraordinary event that the Antichrist curses those in Heaven on earth: “And he opened his mouth unto blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His Name and His Tabernacle and them that dwell in Heaven” (Apoc 13:6). The Devil and his demons quake with horror and fear as they see the end of their wickedness and total destruction by God’s invincible army, led by His faithful The Word of God, who: “was clothed with a garment sprinkled with blood, and his name is called: THE WORD OF GOD. And the armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth proceeds a sharp two-edged sword, that with it he may strike the nations. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, and he treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God the Almighty. And he has on his garment and on his thigh written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS” (Apoc 19:13-16). The devil and his minions know that now the open gates of Hell swallow them up in everlasting

flames (Apoc 20:3).

In addition to the spiritual war will there be a physical war as well? Very definitely yes! Listen to what Jesus said to Pilate: “My Kingdom is not of this world. If My Kingdom were of this world, My servants would certainly strive that I should not be delivered to the Jews, but now My Kingdom is not from hence” (Jn 18:36). When He said ‘..but now My Kingdom is not from hence’ He indicates that there will be a time when His Kingdom will be here on earth. Notice what He said to Peter: “Put up again your sword into its place for all that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Think you that I cannot ask My Father, and He will give Me presently more than twelve legions of angels?” (Mt 26:52,53). Again see the prophecy of the arrival of the Heavenly armies, ‘He will give Me presently more than twelve legions of angels.’ This is not an idle statement, but a definite indication of what is in store for the Battle of the Ages. In terms of the Roman army a legion consisted of a division of somewhere between 3,000 and 6,000 men. But Jesus was not speaking of an earthly (Roman) army, but of a Heavenly army from His Father, where a legion consisted of a vast number of angels.

After the conclusion of the Final Battle, everything will be at peace, for the New Garden of Eden, that is the New Jerusalem will be open and everything will be as God intended from the very beginning. Everything will be God centered, and earthly objects will no more have place in the Heavenly Jerusalem: “When you shall be multiplied, and increase in the land in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more: ‘The Ark of the Covenant of the Lord,’ neither shall it come upon the heart, neither shall they remember it, neither shall it be visited, neither shall that be done any more” (Jr 3:16). How insignificant that will be, ‘neither shall it be visited.’

There follows the Great Judgement Day, the Final Judgement: “And when the Son of man shall come in His majesty, and all the angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the seat of His majesty. And all nations shall be gathered together before Him, and He shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on His left. Then shall the

King say to them that shall be on His right hand: Come, ye blessed of My Father, possess you the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world...Then He shall say to them also that shall be on His left hand: Depart from Me, you cursed, into everlasting fire, which was prepared for the devil and his angels. And these shall go into everlasting punishment, but the just, into Life Everlasting” (Mt 25:31-34,41-46).

Hell and evil will be consumed in fire and will be remembered no more. “And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will destroy the names of idols out of the earth, and they shall be remembered no more, and I will take away the false prophets, and the unclean spirit out of the earth” (Zc 13:2).

When these final events are over, then we, the victorious saints, will sit down to the Marriage Feast of the Lamb, with Christ Jesus our Host: “Blessed are those servants whom the Lord, when He comes, shall find watching. Amen I say to you that He will gird Himself and make them sit down to meat and passing will minister unto them” (Lk 12:37). Amen!

Make all things New

It is necessary that God must “make all things new” (Apoc 21:5), as the Psalmist prophesied: “Thou shalt send forth Thy Spirit, and they shall be created, and Thou shalt renew the face of the earth. May the glory of the Lord endure for ever, the Lord shall rejoice in His works” (Ps 103:30,31).

This renewal has already taken place as foretold by Daniel the prophet: “I beheld till thrones were placed, and the Ancient of Days sat, His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like clean wool: His throne like flames of fire, the wheels of it like a burning fire...I beheld, therefore, in the vision of the night, and lo, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and he came even to the Ancient of Days, and they presented him before Him. And He gave him power, and glory, and a kingdom: and all peoples, tribes, and tongues shall serve him: his power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away, and his kingdom that shall not be destroyed” (Dn 7:9,13,14).

This event has taken place withing the last thirty years. The ‘one like the Son of man’ is Eucharistic man, to whom “the Lord has sworn, and He will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchizedek” (Ps 109:4). When it says ‘they presented him’ it must be understood that the ‘they’ are Mary the Mother of Jesus, and Joseph, the foster father of Jesus. They reason these two presented him is because if either of them had said ‘no’ to the immaculate conception of Jesus, then Jesus could not have come to save us. If the ‘him’ whom they presented had not said ‘yes’ to the request of Christ Jesus to leave all behind and come follow Him, then this presentation could not have taken place.

When God gave him ‘power, and glory, and a kingdom...that shall not be taken away’ he (Eucharistic man) was instructed and given the very power and glory of God. In truth, these attributes have no human means of measurement, they are Divinely supernatural, and as such immeasurable! This Eucharistic man has achieved through the grace of God, that unity which Jesus prayed to the Father: “that they may be one, as We also are” (Jn 17:11). This oneness is the perfection of the Divine nature of God in

the human nature, which we define as Eucharistic man. This power then is what Saint John wrote about: “I saw heaven opened and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and with justice does he judge and fight...And the armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean” (Apoc 19:11,14). Jesus said: “I tell you of a truth: There are some standing here that shall not taste death till they see the Kingdom of God” (Lk 9:27). Saint John did not see death until he saw the events of the Apocalypse take place.

With the arrival of the armies that are in heaven, begins the greatest evangelization in the history of the world. The heavenly bodies will look like ‘normal’ people. They will be everywhere and visible when it is necessary to be seen, either by friend or foe. Remember: “Hospitality do not forget, for by this some, being not aware of it, have entertained angels” (Hb 13:2).

The angels and saints in Heaven will be released upon the earth (some unto life everlasting), as all of hell (others unto reproach) as foretold by Daniel: “At that time shall Michael rise up, the great prince, who stands for the children of thy people: and a time shall come, such as never was from the time that nations began, even until that time. And at that time shall thy people be saved, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of those that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake: some unto life everlasting, and others unto reproach, to see it always. But they that are learned, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament: and they that instruct many to justice, as stars for all eternity” (Dn 12:1-3).

You may ask as Daniel did of the angel who spoke to him: “How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? When the scattering of the band of the holy people shall be accomplished, all these things shall be finished...Many shall be chosen, and made white, and shall be tried as fire: and the wicked shall deal wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand, but the learned shall understand. And from the time when the continual sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination unto desolation shall be set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred ninety

days” (Dn 12:6,7,10,11).

If you wonder if ‘the time when the continual sacrifice shall be taken away’ has happened, then look at the Vatican II Mass, and you will see and understand.

God had to do a new thing.

God has already prepared the new thing.

“Behold, all things are made new, these words are most faithful and true” (Apoc 21:5).

Why God must make all things New

In the beginning when God gave Adam instructions for the administration of His creation in the Garden of Eden, Adam disobeyed God and partook of the forbidden fruit which his wife Eve, enticed him to eat. At the Fall, man broke the priestly relationship with God and man could no longer minister in the Garden (which I will now term The Church, which title is used in over ten books of the Old Testament), God banished he and his wife from the immaculacy of The Church, and set him outside it, because of his enslavement to the devil.

When outside the Garden of Eden, Adam's first-born Cain, under the influence of the forbidden fruit and Satan, killed his younger brother Abel through Satan's sin of pride and disobedience. Two forces were now in operation in the world, good and evil. The forces of evil expanded and the forces of good were diminished to the point that God had enough and flooded His earth, saving the only people who were following good, Noah, his wife and three sons and their wives.

When they arrived at the 'new heavens and the new earth' in his priestly function, Noah offered sacrifices and praise to God. Shortly after that, one of the sons of Ham mocked God's commandments and in turn Nimrod of his progeny established a kingdom of pride and evil which caused God to separate good and evil at the Tower of Babel.

Man continued to follow the pride of the devil, and God called Abraham out of the land of Chaldees (now called Iraq) and asked him to leave all behind and follow Him. In absolute faith, Abraham believed in the promises of God, and moved as he was told, and came into the land of Palestine, (also known as present day Israel). Melchizedek, the king of Salem, priest of the most high God, brought forth bread and wine and blessed Abraham (Gn 14:18-20). This Melchizedek is in a sense mysterious, "without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but likened unto the Son of God, continues a priest for ever" (Hb 7:3). Mysterious as he is, we will encounter him again as he is 'a priest forever.'

Abraham offered sacrifices to the Lord in obedience, faith and love, knowing that he would have offspring as plentiful as the stars of heaven (Gn 15:5). However, Abraham followed the advice of Sarah his wife who at that time was barren, and had relations with her servant Hagar who bore him a son named Ishmael (Gn 16:1-15), born of the flesh and not of the promise. Isaac was born of the promise (Gn 21:5), and because of the conflict between ‘the promise’ and ‘the flesh,’ Ishmael was cast out of The Church.

Isaac had twins, Esau and Jacob, but Esau was smitten by the evil of Satan’s pride and disobedience and separated from The Church. Jacob loved Rebecca and was deceived by her sister Lia whom he unwittingly married, but later was given Rebecca also in marriage. Between them they both gave Jacob twelve sons, who were the twelve tribes of Jacob who was renamed ‘Israel’ by God (Gn 32:28). The first born of the deception, Ruben, committed incest with Bala, his father’s concubine (Gn 35:22). Israel appointed Joseph, the first-born of the promised wife Rebecca, to be the head of the house of Israel. Through jealousy, hatred and pride, the ten tribes sold Joseph into slavery in Egypt. But God was with Joseph and he became ‘the saviour of the world’ and rescued his brothers and father from famine which was raging in the land of Palestine.

Through the protection of Joseph, the tribes of Israel survived and in four hundred years time the tribe of Levy brought forth Moses and Aaron who were appointed priests by God (Ps 98:6). Through them the Levitical Priesthood was established by God, Who gave them laws, written by the finger of God, for the direction of the lives of the ‘chosen people.’ Under the leadership of Moses, God brought all of Israel out of bondage, yet the tribes complained and rebelled against Moses. They even convinced Aaron to build a false god to be their inspiration and leader (Ex 32:8). “When he (Moses) came nigh to the camp, he saw the calf, and the dances, and being very angry, he threw the tables out of his hand, and broke them at the foot of the mount” (Ex 32:19). In his anger, man broke the written law of God. But God said to Moses: “Hew you two tables of stone like unto the former, and I will write upon them the words which were in the tables, which you broke” (Ex 34:1).

Because of disobedience to the word of God, Moses and Aaron could not lead Israel into the Promised land, and God appointed faithful Joshua to bring the people across the Jordan (Jos 3:15-17).

After the people were settled in their assigned areas, the land was ruled by judges. The sons of Eli, Ophni and Phinees, were appointed priests, but in fact were children of Belial, not knowing the Lord (1K 2:12), and the people murmured. “In those days there was no king in Israel, but every one did that which seemed right to himself” (Jg 17:6; 21:24). God gave them the prophet Samuel to rule over them, and when he was old, his sons walked not in the ways of the Lord, and so they demanded a king to rule over them (1K 8:6). God said: “I will give thee a king in My wrath, and will take him away in My indignation” (Ho 13:11).

God anointed Saul king of Israel, but he disobeyed God. The Lord took away the Ark of the Covenant from Israel: “Go ye to My place in Silo, where My Name dwelt from the beginning and see what I did to it for the wickedness of My people Israel” (Jr 7:12). Saul was replaced by David. David committed adultery and murder and was succeeded by his son Solomon, who built the Temple to the Lord, but “he had seven hundred wives as queens, and three hundred concubines, and the women turned away his heart” (3K 11:3). His sons divided the kingdom in two with ten tribes in the north (called Israel) and two tribes in the south (called Judea). There were 19 kings in the north who followed idolatry and not one did right in the eyes of the Lord. There were 20 kings in the south of whom only 8 did right in the eyes of the Lord.

After all the disobedience and pride of the Israelites, the Lord removed the Ark of the Covenant altogether from the land of Israel and hid it in Mount Nebo where it will remain until the ‘time of mercy’ (2M 2:4,7).

Finally God sent His only begotten Son Jesus the Christ, to redeem mankind from the disobedience and pride of Satan, the prince of darkness. He said to His apostles and disciples: “A new commandment I give unto you: That you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also love one another” (Jn 13:34). After having established His Church of the New

Testament with His Blood (Mt 26:28), the rulers of the Jews crucified Him because they loved their positions of honour and prestige given them by Satan.

Jesus gave to the Apostle Peter the authority over His Church: “I will give to thee the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in Heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, it shall be loosed also in Heaven” (Mt 16:19). The Primacy of Peter was accepted until pride and disobedience took hold and the house of Christianity splintered and broke into four divisions, each calling themselves Catholic and Christian, and so we have now Roman, Coptic, Orthodox and Protestant Catholic Christian churches. Jesus had said: “Every kingdom divided against itself shall be made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand” (Mt 12:25). So it has happened in Christianity.

The Roman Catholic Church and the Papacy is the direct lineage of Saint Peter. There is no other. Throughout the ages, the office of the Papacy has been held by some very undesirable ‘popes.’ History shows that the office was obtained by murder, nepotism, debauchery, kidnapping and a host of other grievous offences against God. The final departure from Jesus Christ happened in the 1960's when the Second Vatican Council was held in which they changed the Law of God as given in Holy Scripture, and the warning of Jesus was not heeded when He said: ‘whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, it shall be loosed also in Heaven.’ The Roman church ‘loosed’ itself from Heaven and joined the thousands of other erring sects in eating the forbidden fruit.

God has rejected the Vatican II and all who promote it. Arrogance of man, his disobedience and pride, has led to the disorder which is seen in the Vatican and in the world today. As the “chief priests and ancients of the people...consulted together that by subtilty they might apprehend Jesus and put Him to death” (Mt 26:3,4; Lk 19:47), so too the leaders of the Roman church have joined with the other divided houses in rejecting the teachings of Jesus Christ. Saint Peter said to the Jews: “And now, brethren, I know that you did it through ignorance, as did also your rulers” (Ac 3:17).

Since the Vatican II Council, morality in the world has degenerated into an abyss in which the depths of sin seem to have no end. Immorality, divorce, abortion, homosexuality, contraception, wars, insurrections, genocide, spying, have increased with no end in sight, and there is no leader to put a stop to all of this. Man still eats the forbidden fruit.

Technology has advanced to such a degree that cloning of human beings and manufacturing of human robots and weapons of mass destruction, exceeds the efforts of the Tower of Babel. Where will this end?

What must be done to correct all the errors and divisions and evil technology?

It is obvious that God must make all things new.

“I make all things new” - Part 1

So many faithful Roman Catholics long for a return to the glory of the pre-Vatican II Church. They long for a return to the Latin ‘Triditine Mass’ and the beautiful Gregorian Chant. They long for a return of the Vatican to the traditional teachings as given by Jesus Christ to Saint Peter and his successors. I must state bluntly that this is not going to happen.

The Vatican has been taken over by the Pharisees of the 21st Century. All popes from John XXIII to the present Francis are simply anti-catholic and pawns of the Jew controlled world of politics, money and religion. The once holy Church has become as low as the heretical Protestant, Orthodox and Coptic churches, they have become the pawns of the Zionists, the Freemasons, and the Communists, which are financed by the unbelieving Jews. All these ‘churches’ which are low, false and counterfeit may be compared to seven thousand men who were led captives into Babylon (4K 24:16).

Pre-Vatican II popes have consistently said that there is no salvation outside of the Catholic Church. This is true. But the Pre-Vatican II Church was the One, True, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church. That Holy Church taught and lived the Seven Sacraments as given to us by Christ Himself. The Seven Sacraments are the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt 16:19), and all the breakaway churches do not have the ‘Keys’ as they are in disobedience. The Vatican II church is in disobedience, and like the Protestant, Orthodox and Coptic, do not have the ‘Keys.’ When a supposedly ‘Christian’ church through any of its leaders embraces the practices of the Jews who crucified Jesus, then that church is anti-christ. “What concord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has the faithful with the unbeliever?” (2Co 6:15).

You may now ask: ‘What is the answer? What is the solution?’ Four hundred years ago in 1619, a prophesy was written about events in these the last times. It spoke of the ‘hidden church’ which would come to be revealed. This Church is the continuation of, and at the same time the fulfillment of the One, True, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church. It is the

‘Virgin’ Church as Saint Paul refers to when he said: “..that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ” (2Co 11:2). This Church is the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church, and it presently is in hiddenness somewhere in the world. It will come out of the wilderness whenever God says so, and not before. Consider what Jesus said: “He that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write, for these words are most faithful and true” (Apoc 21:5).

The Sacrifice of Jesus and the giving to us of His Body and Blood in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass must not be dismissed as trivial as is evident by the above mentioned heretical churches. Holy Eucharist is our lifeline, and can only be validly received by those whose sins have been forgiven in the Sacrament of Confessions. Holy Eucharist can only be found in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church.

It is written: “To him that overcomes I will give the Hidden Manna and will give him a white counter, and in the counter, a new name written, which no man knows but he that receives it...I will make him a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write upon him the Name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of Heaven from my God, and my new name” (Apoc 2:17; 3:12). This ‘new name’ is Eucharistic man.

The hidden Church, the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church, in my understanding shall soon be made manifest to the world. When? I do not know, but Satan’s demanded of 100 years in which he boasted that he would conquer the world, ends on 22 December 2013, and then it will be God’s turn! The 1619 Prophecy ends with these words: “Be watchful and quicken your pace.”

What does Saint John say? “I, John, saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her Husband” (Apoc 21:2). The ‘holy city, the new Jerusalem,’ is the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church. The Hidden Manna is Holy Eucharist.

“I make all things new” - Part 2

The glory of the Roman Catholic pre-Vatican II Church shall not be re-established. It simply is not going to happen.

The Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt 16:19) given by Jesus to Saint Peter are the Seven Sacraments, and these ‘keys’ have been disregarded by the Vatican II organization who have joined in ‘ecumenical’ disobedience with the Protestant, Orthodox and Coptic heresies.

The answer to the situation is to be found in the ‘hidden church’ which is in hiddenness somewhere in the world. I am calling the hidden Church, “The Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church.” Why? Because under the present proliferation of ‘churches’ each and every one is contaminated by the law of man, and have departed in part or in all from the law of God. All these contaminated ‘churches’ claim that they are in the right by asserting that Jesus said: “Amen I say to you, whatsoever you shall bind upon earth, shall be bound also in Heaven: and whatsoever you shall loose upon earth, shall be loosed also in Heaven” (Mt 18:18). However, this ‘binding’ does not stand when God’s commandments are violated.

It is a fact therefore that Almighty God would have to do ‘a new thing’ as it is written: “Behold I do new things, and now they shall spring forth, verily you shall know them: I will make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert” (Is 43:19). This ‘new thing’ is how all controversy is eliminated - but not without a struggle!

The arrival of this ‘hidden Church’ the Church in the wilderness is the subject of my next post.

“I make all things new” - Part 3

When we said before that Almighty God would do ‘new things’ (Is 43:19), and through these all controversy would be eliminated - but not without great tribulation. Here is my understanding how all things will happen.

It is necessary that the arrival of the ‘hidden Church’ or the Church in the wilderness comes on the scene without fanfare and pomp. It will be complete in it’s preparation and preparedness. It will not have any of the trappings to be found in any of the institutions which call themselves ‘church.’ It will be totally of God and will have no mark of human invention or control.

“A great sign appeared in heaven: A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. And being with child, she cried also travailing, and was in pain to be delivered. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to his throne” (Apoc 12:1,2,5).

Understand these verses in the context in which Saint John saw them: The ‘sign’ is that God is over all, as it is His universe, and the total authority over the world is in the hands of His true and only Church. The ‘woman’ is the original Catholic Church, which was, and is, the only Christian Church. The Church is clothed with Christ Who is the Light of the world (the sun), and she has full authority over the world (the moon under her feet). The government (crown of twelve stars) is on her head, signifies that the Church is the only governing authority in the world, and that all nations must be subject to the Law of God.

During the 2000 years of the Catholic Church, she has been persecuted and maligned and betrayed by heretics and Judases alike. Jesus commanded the Apostles to go, teach all nations, and baptize them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, “teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you” (Mt 28:19,20). The so-called present Roman catholic church leader violates this command because members of his audience may not be Catholic. Therefore when it

says that ‘being with child, she cried also travailing, and was in pain to be delivered,’ it is obvious that a different means of bringing about the conversion of the world to Jesus Eucharist would have to be employed. It was necessary that ‘she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod, and her son was taken up to God and to his throne.’ Many people think that the ‘man child’ is Jesus Christ, this is simply not so. If Jesus Christ had come to be the ruler of all nations He would never have been crucified. This ‘man child’ is Petrus Romanus.

The identity of Petrus Romanus becomes necessary with the events which have occurred in the latter months of 2012 and up to the present time in 2013. Some people claim that he is Saint Peter returning as ruler over the whole earth. I do not discount this, but have sincere reservations about such a position. One thing however is necessary and that is that Petrus Romanus would have to be called up to Heaven and vested with the authority by Christ Jesus to return to earth and bring the entire world into the authority and love of Almighty God. Jesus said: “Therefore did I say to you that no man can come to Me, unless it be given him by My Father” (Jn 6:66).

Saint Paul reveals this scripture when he says: “I know a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not, or out of the body, I know not: God knows), such a one caught up to the third Heaven. And I know such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I know not: God knows), that he was caught up into Paradise and heard secret words which it is not granted to man to utter” (2Co 12:2-4).

Therefore I say that Petrus Romanus, whom ever he be, must have been brought up before God and given the power, and the authority, and the dominion, to bring all of creation back to God.

Again Saint Paul certifies this: “For I give you to understand, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For neither did I receive it of man, nor did I learn it but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. But when it pleased Him who separated me from my mother’s womb and called me by His grace, to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, immediately I condescended not to flesh

and blood...” (Ga 1:11-16). This was when Peter was still alive, as he confronts Peter in another place: “When Cephas was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed...” (Ga 2:11). This confirmation of St. Paul is necessary to understand and accept what the 1619 Prophecy says: “None but those who have ascended and received His glory, can descend and communicate the same, being thereby His representatives upon earth and subordinate priests under Him now.” Like saint Paul, I believe that an earthly man, not ordained by man, will be called up to Heaven and be given the authority and power to bring all under Christ Jesus, King of All Nations.

The hidden Church is already in existence, and it has fled into the wilderness, that is, separated from the errors of the supposedly professed ‘christians,’ and held herself in hiddenness (wilderness). We find absent in this wilderness the errors, blasphemy, and sacrileges, of so-called professed ‘christians.’ Instead we see that Eucharistic man instructs (feeds) and protects the Church.

It is then that under Petrus Romanus begins the final great evangelization of the whole world. “I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful, and true, and with justice does he judge and fight” (Apoc 19:11). The ‘white horse’ mystically signifies ‘Divine power,’ and this ‘white horse’ is identified as coming from the Eucharistic Church (heaven). This particular rider is identified as the Great Monarch, who is also Petrus Romanus, for ‘on his head were many diadems’ (Apoc 19:12). He is Eucharistic man, here called ‘faithful and true,’ and the weapons of his warfare are faith, truth, and justice, with these he judges and fights.

In this final great evangelization there is need of priests and bishops. There are not sufficient uncontaminated priests and bishops in the world today and so: “The armies that are in Heaven followed him (Petrus Romanus) on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean” (Apoc 19:14). They are all instructed by God and are awaiting the call to action, which action begins the Great tribulation, for Satan will put up a death wrenching fight to avoid Hell for all eternity. These heavenly bodies are waiting with great

anticipation, as in this battle of the ages they will come into their final perfection, as it is written: “All these, being approved by the testimony of faith, received not the promise, God providing some better thing for us, that they should not be perfected without us” (Hb 11:39,40).

The armies that are in heaven are the Mystical Body of Christ, that is: the Church Triumphant (angels and saints in Heaven); the Church Militant (Eucharistic man in heaven on earth); are riding those ‘white horses’ (Divine Power); clothed in the ‘fine linen’ (victorious risen Christ Jesus); and “these follow the Lamb whithersoever He goes” (Apoc 14:4).

It must be added here that when fallen man was redeemed by the Precious Blood of Jesus Christ, and Eucharistic man accepted all that Jesus asked of him, and followed His precepts, then by the gift of God, it was given to this faithful man the sublime gift of Eucharistic unity in God, with the task to take back what the Devil stole from man in the first place, and return all to Jesus, Who in turn gives all to the Father (1Co 15:23-28). Jesus prayed to the Father: “I in them, and Thou (Father) in Me, that they may be made perfect in One” (Jn 17:23). This ‘One’ is Eucharistic oneness, Eucharistic man who is ‘made perfect’ in the unity of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. All is now completed in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church.

The Second Pentecost

The Second Pentecost is the completion of the desire of our Creator: “Let Us make man to Our image and likeness” (Gn 1:26). This completion is brought about as the Psalmist wrote: “Thou shall send forth Thy Spirit, and they shall be created, and Thou shall renew the face of the earth” (Ps 103:30).

Before this Second Pentecost begins, we see today that the mystery of iniquity is rampant in a world revolted from truth.

The worldly man is the man of sin (2Th 2:3,4).

The governments have revolted against the people (Apoc 6:2).

The rulers of money have revolted against the poor (Apoc 6:6).

The people have revolted against society (1T 4:1,2).

The churches have revolted against God (2T 3:5).

The wicked one, the man of sin, has arrived, doing the works of Satan in all power, signs, lying wonders, and in all seduction of iniquity, in every sector of society, seeking the destruction of truth.

Jesus Christ promised that He would give us another Paraclete to abide with us for ever (Jn 14:16-18). The Holy Ghost is the Spirit of Light, of Strength, and of Love, Who comes with His sevenfold gifts enlightening our minds, strengthening our wills, and inflaming our hearts with the love of Almighty God, Holy Trinity, teaching us all truth, showing us the things that are to come. It is through Holy Eucharist, we are brought into full unity with God, in spirit, soul, and body, abiding in the Holy Trinity, in the mystery of faith, in the gift of the Second Pentecost (Jn 17:21).

Jesus said: “I tell you the truth: it is expedient to you that I go. For if I go not, the Paraclete will not come to you: but if I go, I will send Him to you. And when He is come, He will convince the world of sin and of justice and of judgment...But when He, the Spirit of Truth, is come, He will teach you all truth, for He shall not speak of Himself: but what things soever He shall hear, He shall speak, and the things that are to come, He shall show you. He shall glorify Me: because He shall receive of Mine and shall show it to you. All things whatsoever the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that

He shall receive of Me and show it to you” (Jn 16:1-15).

“He that is not with Me, is against Me: and he that gathers not with Me, scatters. Therefore I say to you: Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven men, but the blasphemy of the Spirit shall not be forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but he that shall speak against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him neither in this world, nor in the world to come” (Mt 12:30-32).

The Holy Ghost is co-equal and co-eternal in the Holy Trinity. He continues to protect us with the outpouring of grace, filling our hearts and enkindling in us the fire of His divine love, enlightening, guiding, strengthening, and consoling us, and bringing all who will believe and trust in Him, into the fulness of Eucharistic oneness and unity in our Lord Christ Jesus, as He destroys sinful worldly man with the spirit of His mouth in this the Second Pentecost.

In the Second Pentecost, through the gift of the Holy Ghost, the Holy Trinity abides in the new man, Eucharistic man. This gift is the True and Everlasting Godhead, living in the New Creation, the new man - Eucharistic man, who through Holy Eucharist is elevated into the Godhead as is told: “For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead corporeally, and you are filled in Him” (Col 2:6-10). It is in the power of the Holy Ghost in the Second Pentecost that the man of sin is revealed, and is destroyed with the brightness of the coming of Priest of God, in Eucharistic man.

We who wish to enter into the Second Pentecost, must leave all worldliness behind us. Having done this, we will have the high praises of God in our mouth, and two-edged swords in our hands, to execute vengeance upon the nations, chastisements among the people, to bind the kings with fetters, and the nobles with manacles of iron, to execute upon them the judgment that is written, this glory is to all the saints of Christ Jesus (Ps 149:6-9).

In the power of the Holy Ghost, in the Second Pentecost, Eucharistic man

convinces the world of sin and of justice and of judgment.

Of sin: because they believed not in Jesus.

Of justice: because Jesus has ascended to God the Father.

Of judgment: because the prince of this world is already judged, and Eucharistic man binds that strong man (Jn 16:7-11), and casts him into hell for all eternity (Apoc 20:9,10).

It is in this great gift of Holy Eucharist, that we are filled unto all the fullness of the Holy Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and are given the power to be made the sons of God (Jn 1:12).

We, the sons of God, come to God the Father in Eucharistic unity in Jesus, and thank Him that through the gift of the power of the Holy Ghost in this the Second Pentecost, we His new creation, Eucharistic man, Christ Jesus, destroy the forces of evil, as we rejoice in Jesus Eucharist, Blessed Sacrament, Son of God, our Lord, Who lives and reigns with God the Father and the Holy Ghost, Eternal Triune God, for the eternity which never ends.

The Second Advent - Part 2

In the joy and power of the Holy Ghost, we leave the comfort of our complacency and enter into the Second Advent. As the First Advent of the arrival of the Divinity of God in the Person of Jesus Christ in the womb of Mary is fulfilled, then too in the Second Advent, the Divinity of God in the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, that is Christ, comes into the person of man, uniting the Divinity of God with the humanity of man, through the power of the Holy Ghost, in Holy Eucharist.

The requirement for partaking in the Second Advent is the belief and practice of the Seven Sacraments of the Church.

Like the First Advent, the Second Advent arrives in quietness and hiddenness, for “The Kingdom of God comes not with observation” (Lk 17:20). The completion of the Second Advent in individuals is being ‘Born Again’ and this ‘born again’ person is the new creation - Eucharistic man.

Jesus Eucharist is the Tree of Life (Apoc 2:7). He is the Way, and the Truth, and the Life, and no man comes to the Father, but by Him (Jn 14:6). The ‘Tree of Life’ is protected from the very beginning, and we see that the Lord God “placed before the Paradise of Pleasure, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, turning every way, to keep the way of the Tree of Life” (Gn 3:24).

Jesus gave His life for our salvation on the tree of the Cross, telling us that: “He that eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood has everlasting life, and I will raise him up in the last day...He that eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood abides in Me, and I in him” (Jn 6:55,57).

Jesus gave us His Word as to His Flesh and Blood. He gave us His Word that He is the Tree and we the branches, saying: “I am the Vine, you the branches. He that abides in Me, and I in him, the same bears much fruit, for without Me you can do nothing” (Jn 15:5).

The Seven Sacraments protect the way to the Tree of Life. It is only

through the Seven Sacraments that one can receive Jesus in Holy Communion, and thus come into Eucharistic union in Him being born again - perfect man - Eucharistic man.

Eucharistic man is the new Israel, that is, the people of God.

The Second Advent - Part 3

Like father Abraham, all those who join in the Second Advent will have left all behind to make way for this tremendous prodigy, and become the new creature, the new man. As our Lord appeared to Abram, and said to him: “To your seed will I give this land,” and he built there an altar to the Lord, so too we enter into the Second Pentecost and receive the immovable Kingdom, and establish herein the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church, which shall never be taken away (Dn 7:13-18).

Who shall sit on the right and left of Jesus?

Joseph and Mary brought us Jesus, our Savior and Redeemer.

If Mary had not said at the Visitation of the Archangel Gabriel: “Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it done to me according to thy word” (Lk 1:38), Jesus could not have come to redeem us.

If Joseph had not obeyed the Angel of the Lord who told him: “Joseph, son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost” (Mt 1:20), then Mary would have been stoned to death and Jesus could not be born. I say again, Mary and Joseph brought us Jesus, our Savior and Redeemer.

Joseph is the last of the patriarchs, and is the descendant of fourteen generations of patriarchs, kings, and priests according to Holy Scripture (Mt 1:1-17). Joseph is the foster-father of Jesus the Christ, who was told by God to call Him by the name of Jesus (Mt 1:21). This same Jesus, Who is the Messiah, the Desire of the everlasting hills, came to earth and resided in the home of the Nazarite Joseph (Gn 49:22-26).

Father God gave to Joseph the title of ‘father’ to the uncreated Word made Flesh. To which of the angels has God at any time said: “Thou art My Son?” (Hb 1:5), yet, He gave to Joseph the power and authority to call Jesus, the Son of God, ‘my Son.’

This title is confirmed when Mary said to her Son after they found Him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, hearing them and asking them questions: “Thy father and I have sought Thee sorrowing” (Lk 2:46-48). Mary confirmed the title of ‘father’ of her chaste spouse Joseph.

The Most Holy Trinity placed complete trust in Joseph. They gave him the Son of God, the spouse of God, and the Divine prodigy of the Incarnation. Joseph was appointed by Almighty God to be His Vicar on earth, lord, master, director, teacher, provider and guardian of Jesus and Mary, who were obedient to him (Lk 2:51).

In His hidden life, the Son of God depended on Joseph, the last of the patriarchs. Through the obedience of Joseph, who was the charge of Jesus

and Mary, he gave to them their ‘daily bread’ (Mt 6:11).

Joseph saved Jesus from the fury of Herod, and is the savior of our Savior. Joseph closed out the Old Testament of the Patriarchs and made way for the New.

Jesus was taught well by Joseph the last Patriarch, and it was necessary that Joseph should die before the Messianic reign could begin.

Father God honored the obedience of Jesus to His earthly parents as He began His public ministry when He said to Him from Heaven: “Thou art My Beloved Son, in Thee I am well pleased” (Lk 3:21-23).

The sons of Zebedee said to Jesus: “Grant that we may sit one on Thy right hand and the other on Thy left hand, in Thy glory.” To which Jesus replied: “To sit on My right hand or on My left is not Mine to give to you, but to them for whom it is prepared” (Mk 10:35-40).

When Jesus said: ‘...to them for whom it is prepared,’ the obvious question would be: “For whom has it been prepared?” Mary and Joseph prepared a place for Jesus on earth. He came into their home. He was raised and fed by them. He walked on earth with Mary and Joseph, one His right hand and one His left hand. While there are very many fitting candidates for this exalted honor among the faithful throughout creation, but who would be more qualified than Mary and Joseph to sit with Jesus ‘one on His right hand and the other on His left hand, in His glory.’

“My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour, because He has regarded the humility of His handmaid, for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed” (Lk 1:46-48).



Limbo

Limbo is a place or state of rest where souls go to who have not been baptized, and who have died without the stain of mortal sin.

In the understanding of the 'location' of this place, it is best to consider it as one of the five places on earth. These places in order of descent are:

1. Heaven, where God, Holy Trinity dwells, along with the Archangels, angels, and saints who have died in the state of Grace - that is without mortal sins.
2. Earth, the surface on which we now live.
3. Limbo, and area under the surface where the un-baptized souls now dwell.
4. Purgatory, the place where souls who have died, and whose sins have been forgiven, dwell for a period of time while they make restitution for their offences against God.
5. Hell, where the souls of the damned will remain for all eternity.

All non-Christians do not believe in Limbo or Purgatory. The majority of Protestants also do not believe, while the Episcopalian and Anglicans sects do believe. The Orthodox and Coptic Christians believe in Limbo and Purgatory.

The word 'Limbo' comes from the Latin 'limbus,' meaning the edge or boundary. While this 'edge' is often considered as referring to the 'edge' of Hell by the early fathers of the Church, I would prefer to consider it as to the 'edge' of the earth.

Is Limbo an eternal state. I answer with a definite: 'No.' Why do I say this? Jesus said: "In My Father's house there are many mansions. If not, I would have told you, because I go to prepare a place for you. And if I shall go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will take you to Myself, that where I am, you also may be" (Jn 14:2,3). This house of 'many mansions' includes Heaven, earth where His Kingdom shall come, Limbo where He will come and take them to Himself, and Purgatory where He will take

them to Himself after they have fulfilled ‘all justice,’ as Jesus said to the Baptist: “For so it becomes us to fulfil all justice” (Mt 3:15).

It is true that the majority of souls who go to Limbo are the un-baptized children. Are they there forever and denied the beatific vision of God? Of course not. Jesus said: Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come to Me, for the Kingdom of Heaven is for such” (Mt 19:14). What is the meaning of ‘forbid them not’? I will deal with this shortly as part of the next category of souls

In Limbo are hundreds of millions of un-baptized souls who never heard of Jesus and His Gospel, as well as so many good people who never committed mortal sin, who looked after his fellow man, and was of no religion whatsoever, or one of the non-Christian religions. He did good in his life, was charitable in word and in deed, and cared for his family. Does he go to Hell for all eternity? Of course not!

First of all the light in Limbo is not full daylight nor night, but as sort of dawn or dusk type of twilight. All the souls there are given a full mature ‘body’ so that the helpless infant and the aged person have a likeness in thought and activity. They are neither senile or infantile.

Before the advent of the soon to happen ‘Battle of the Ages,’ Christ will descend into Limbo as He did after His death and before His visible resurrection (1P 3:19), and will preach to the those souls, instructing them on the full history of creation, His coming as man through the immaculate womb of the Blessed Ever Virgin Mary, His life, Passion, Death, Resurrection and Ascension into Heaven. He will give His offer of Salvation to them, and tell them of the events to happen on the earth until the end of time when the devil, antichrist and False Prophet will be sent into the eternal flames of Hell.

Since God has given to His creature, man, the choice of free will, so too these souls will be given the choice of joining in the Battle with the side of their choice. Limbo then will be closed forever, and the Battle of all Ages will be fought and concluded.

As a side-note, as souls in Purgatory are released from the time of suffering their restitution, they too will be released to join in the battle on earth, and will see the destruction of all evil, and the final victory of Good. By the end of the Great Tribulation, Purgatory will have been emptied of all the souls, and will be closed forever, leaving only the two eternal places, Heaven and Hell.

No one living creature will have been rewarded or condemned without having been given and made a free-will choice.

Easter Message 2013

It has arrived!
The dark reign of sin is ended,
Our Lord Jesus has triumphed over sin and death.
The evil one is defeated,
the Eucharistic Reign has begun.

Christ our Pasch was sacrificed.
He is the True Lamb that has taken away the sins of the world.
By His death on the Cross,
He has overcome our death,
and delivered us from the power of the evil one.
By rising again on this Easter morning,
He has restored our life,
and has gained entrance for us into Thy Eucharistic splendor.

He is the True and Eternal Priest,
Who established in Himself,
the Divine union, which is Eucharistic man.

We sing to the Lord a new canticle, His praise is in the Church of the saints.
The only people of Israel are those who have Christ Jesus
the Risen Lord, as their Messiah.
We rejoice in Him Who made us,
we are the children of Sion, who are joyful in Christ their King.

We praise His Name in choir,
we sing to Him with the timbrel and the psaltery.
The Lord is well pleased with His Eucharistic people,
He has exalted the meek unto salvation.

The saints of Holy Eucharist rejoice in glory, they are joyful.
The high praises of God is in their mouth,
and two-edged swords is in their hands,

to execute vengeance upon the nations of unbelievers,
chastisements among the people who have not received Jesus Eucharist,
to bind their kings with fetters, and their nobles with manacles of iron.
To execute upon them the judgment that is written,
this glory is to all the Eucharistic children of God (Ps 149:1-9).

We continue the resurrection in Him,
Who is the First born from the dead (Phil 3:11),
the First born of all creation in Eucharistic man.

We rejoice in our Risen Lord, Christ Jesus, Thy Son,
Who has brought us into Eucharistic unity and oneness in Thee Almighty
Father,
and lives and reigns with Thee and the Holy Ghost,
one God, Eternal Triune God,
now, and for ever and ever. Amen. Alleluia. Alleluia!

The Second Resurrection

With regards to the two resurrections, this is not so difficult as some people make it out to be.

The first resurrection. “The rest of the dead lived not, till the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection” (Apoc 20:5). The ‘rest of the dead’ who ‘lived’ in their soul in Heaven, did not receive their glorified body until after the Great Tribulation. At death, our soul separates from the body and goes to Heaven, most often through Purgatory, (those who are called there), while our body decays and dies. Because of the victory of Christ over death by His birth, life, passion, death, and resurrection, we who believe in Him, ‘rise in Him,’ and receive our new body, which is now the ‘new man,’ the ‘new creature,’ Eucharistic man. “I know that my Redeemer lives, and in the last day I shall rise out of the earth” (Jb 19:25). When the end of the tribulation comes, and those souls who are in Heaven return to earth for the final battle, it is at that time they receive their glorified bodies, and join Eucharistic man to inflict the final defeat on Satan. “All these, being approved by the testimony of faith, received not the promise, God providing some better thing for us, that they should not be perfected without us” (Hb 11:39,40).

The second death. “Blessed and holy is he that has part in the first resurrection. In these the second death has no power. But they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.” (Apoc 20:6). The saints in Heaven above, joining Eucharistic man in heaven on earth (Mt 6:10), in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church, now walk in newness of life, in the likeness of His resurrection (Rm 6:4,5), which is the ‘first resurrection.’ The joining of body and soul after death is confirmed by Jesus: “Fear ye not them that kill the body, and are not able to kill the soul, but rather fear Him that can destroy both soul and body in Hell” (Mt 10:28). Jesus gives us our new glorified Eucharistic body, as was shown on Mount Tabor (Mk 9:1). This ‘first resurrection’ is the glorious entrance into the mystical union in Christ Jesus, and since they have been already judged and found worthy, the second death is being sent to Hell for all eternity, and for the victorious in Christ, the second death

has no part. This is the ninth time the name of Christ is mentioned in the Apocalypse, and nine in spiritual numbers is judgement, here it is for the victorious in Him.

The 'second resurrection' is when the saints come forward to the General Judgement, for it is here that they shall hear those beautiful words: "Come, ye blessed of my Father, possess you the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world" (Mt 25:34).

The Reign of 1,000 Years

I was asked about the 1,000 years.

Actually I believe that they have almost ended!

My reason for saying this is that when Jesus died on the Cross He nailed Satan to the foot of the Cross. Saint Paul exposes this when he writes: “Buried with Him in baptism, in whom also you are risen again by the faith of the operation of God Who has raised Him up from the dead. And you, when you were dead in your sins and the un-circumcision of your flesh, He has quickened together with Him, forgiving you all offences, blotting out the handwriting of the decree that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken the same out of the way, fastening it to the Cross, and despoiling the principalities and powers, He has exposed them confidently in open show, triumphing over them in Himself” (Col 2:12-15).

Thus the evil one was ‘bound for a thousand years’ meaning that he was bound for a long period of time, as 1,000 in spiritual numbers means a long time. When we exorcise the devil we say: “I bind you Satan and cast you into the deep recesses of hell...” and so for a long time we use the power of Jesus Christ when He gave His twelve disciples “power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of diseases, and all manner of infirmities” (Mt 10:1). Soon now, the demons will be released from hell and will make their final assault on the world (Apoc 9:2).

Tattoos, Body-piercing and Leprosy

Today there is an epidemic of people with tattoos and body-piercing who think they look 'cool' with their skin disfigurements. In actual fact they look extremely ugly. Scripture is very clear about these skin 'enhancements.' It is written: "You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh, for the dead, neither shall you make in yourselves any figures or marks. I am the Lord" (Lv 19:28). In reality, tattoos are the devil's work. There is initial pain in getting this stuff on the body: "My skin is become black upon me, and my bones are dried up with heat" (Job 30:30). There will be a greater and eternal heat unless they are taken off, eradicated, now!

People wearing body-piercings and tattoos are spiritually dead. There is no real life in them: "And I saw, and behold the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin was stretched out over them, but there was no spirit in them" (Ez 37:8).

There is a worse thing that happens when people are 'pierced' and tattooed. They are making a self-declaration that they are lepers! "The man in whose skin or flesh shall arise a different colour or a blister, or as it were something shining, that is the stroke of the leprosy, shall be brought to Aaron the priest, or any one of his sons" (Lv 13:2). These 'things' must be removed immediately.

Why do these people make a declaration in favour of the devil, in favour of hell, in favour of the antichrist, in favour of the false prophet? Wise up! If anyone reading this and has a friend with the mark of the beast on them, bring them to a skin laser specialist and clean them up right away. You have a duty to do this.

If anyone has a friend wearing body-piercings, bring them to someone who is skilled at removing those hardware pieces. Let these people know that they are making a declaration in favour of leprosy. It is your duty to inform them: "...Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death, and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them" (Rm 1:32).

God bless all who help getting this message out to this who are in grave danger of hell fire for all eternity.

Cremation

On May 19, 1886, the following decree was issued at Rome: “Several bishops and prudent members of Christ’s flock, knowing that certain men possessed of doubtful faith, or belonging to the Masonic sect, strongly contend at the present day for the practice of Pagan custom of cremation, founding special societies to spread this custom, fear lest the minds of the faithful may be worked upon by those wiles and sophistries so as to lose by decree esteem and reverence towards the constant Christian image of burying the bodies of the faithful - a usage hallowed by the solemn rites of the Church.

In order, therefore, that some fixed rule may be laid down for the faithful, to preserve them from the insidious doctrines above mentioned, the Supreme Congregation of the Holy Roman and Universal Inquisition is asked:

“1. Is it lawful to become a member of those societies whose object is to spread the practice of cremation?

“2. Is it lawful to leave orders for the burning of one’s own body or that of another?

“Their Eminences the Cardinals General Inquisitors, after grave and mature consideration, answered:

“To the first question, No; and if it is a question of societies connected with the Masonic sect, the penalties pronounced against this sect would be incurred.

To the second, No.”When these decisions were referred to our Holy Father, Pope Leo XIII., His Holiness approved and confirmed them, and directed them to be communicated to the bishops, in order that they might instruct the faithful upon detestable abuse of burning the bodies of the dead, and might do all in their power to keep the flock entrusted to their charge from such a practice.”

We have given this decree in full, so that the exact position of the Church’s teaching concerning cremation may be clearly seen. There is

nothing intrinsically wrong in burning the bodies of the dead. The practice might become necessary at times of excessive mortality or of danger to the living, e.g. after a battle or during a plague. But in ordinary times cremation disturbs the pious sentiments of the faithful; it is not in keeping with the beautiful rites of Christian burial; and it has been introduced by enemies of the Church for the purpose of shutting her out from one of her most touching functions. These reasons justify the condemnation above quoted. To go into various sanitary, legal, and economical arguments for and against cremation would be beyond the scope of the present work.

Source: A Catholic Dictionary. Eleventh Edition, 1928. London. Page 24

The elder brothers must serve the younger

Throughout the history of Christianity, Popes have admitted that Christians are the younger brothers of the Jews. This is so, and accordingly it is necessary to look at the scriptural meaning of this declaration, because the elder brothers (Jews) must serve the younger brothers (Christians):

“Isaac besought the Lord for his wife, because she was barren and He heard him, and made Rebecca to conceive. But the children struggled in her womb, and she said: If it were to be so with me, what need was there to conceive? And she went to consult the Lord and He answering, said: Two nations are in thy womb, and two peoples shall be divided out of thy womb, and one people shall overcome the other, and the elder shall serve the younger” (Gn 25:21-23).

“Joseph seeing that his father (Jacob) had put his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, was much displeased, and taking his father’s hand he tried to lift it from Ephraim’s head, and to remove it to the head of Manasses And he said to his father: It should not be so, my father for this is the firstborn, put thy right hand upon his head. But he refusing, said: I know, my son, I know, and this also shall become a people, and shall be multiplied; but his younger brother shall be greater than he; and his seed shall grow into nations. And he blessed them at that time, saying: In thee shall Israel be blessed, and it shall be said: God do to thee as to Ephraim, and as to Manasses. And he set Ephraim before Manasses” (Gn 48:17-20).

In conclusion, I look for a time of great trials for all true believers. It will be a time when individuals will have to examine their position as members of a congregation, their own private beliefs, and separate ‘institution’ from ‘self’ if necessary. To all who have the courage to examine their position in Christ Jesus I say: “Return to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, I will render thee double as I declare today” (Zc 9:12).

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen (Mt 28:19).

Call no man father

This article is in response to someone whom I will call (AYZ) who wrote to me stating that I should call no one ‘father’ quoting: “First, I don’t know if you have read Matthew 23:9- And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.” He went on to ridicule ‘catholic’ and in particular ‘Roman Catholic.’ Here then is a summary of my reply to him:

There are a number of religions in ‘Christianity’ who call themselves ‘Catholic’ in addition to the Roman Catholic, like the Orthodox, and Anglican, and Episcopalian, and also two surprises - the Coptic (which means Egypt), and Lutheran. The word catholic means ‘universal,’ and such term came from the Gospel of Saint Mark: Jesus said to the disciples: “Go ye into the whole world, and preach the gospel to every creature” (Mk 16:15). In Saint Matthew it is recorded: “Going therefore, teach ye all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world”(Mt 28:19).

The term Greek Catholic Orthodox, Roman Catholic, came after the various splinter groups were set up in ‘Christianity.’ It is more proper to say ‘Catholic,’ (as in the original Christianity) rather than ‘catholic’ when describing or claiming a religion. A true Catholic is a devout practitioner of the Ten Commandments and a follower of the Gospels, and the Letters of the New Testament which outline the Seven Sacraments of the Church to which I am obedient.

I believe that the Second Vatican Council changed the Roman church to become as low as a Protestant church. I see very little difference between the Roman, Lutheran, Baptist, or all the 1,000 different ‘christian’ churches today. Well did Isaiah lament: “All we like sheep have gone astray, every one has turned aside into his own way...” (Is 53:6). The Vatican II Council hijacked the structure, but could not hijack the faith handed down to me by my father and his fathers. This was ‘the faith of our

fathers' to which I will be true until death. This then brings me to the next part of his letter: "We must follow Christ, who is the Word of God made flesh, and in turn follow what the Holy Bible says and call on our Father God YHWH to interpret it for us if we do not understand. All in the name of Jesus Christ. (John 16:23)". "And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: I am the Lord that appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, by the Name of God Almighty, and My Name ADONAI I did not show them" (Ex 6:2,3). The name Adonai, which is in the Hebrew text, is that most proper name of God, which signifies His Eternal, Self-existent Being: 'I AM WHO AM. HE WHO IS.' (Ex 3:14), which in our every day language means : Independent, Infinite, without beginning, end, or change; and the Source of all other beings. Out of reverence the Jews never pronounce this Name; but, instead of It, whenever it occurs in the Bible, they read Adonai, which signifies the Lord; and, therefore, they put the points or vowels, which belong to the name Adonai, to the four letters of that other ineffable name 'YHWH,' which is Jod, He, Vau, He. Hence some moderns have framed the name Jehovah, or Yahweh, unknown to all the ancients, whether Jews or Christians; for the true pronunciation of the name, which is in the Hebrew text, by long disuse, is now quite lost. I would say that it would be best to stay with the original Jews as given to us by the early Church, and not one of the errant translations which have sprung up with the advent of Protestantism.

Satan has used the divided church to build his own tower of Babel of bibles. My strong recommendation would be for you to find a Douay Rheims Version, and use it. You will be surprised to see how many errors there are in the modern day 'bibles,' and if you can accept, that even in the very early Church, there were dissensions about the books in the Bible, some of the Jewish converts (mostly Pharisee converts) wanting to stay with the Hebrew Canon, the rest wanted to add the 'Deutero-Canonical' seven books, plus 4 chapters, plus 70 verses missing in the post 1521 bibles of Luther and others. He goes on: "What is in the Holy Bible must be done as God's Holy Spirit reveals it to us so that we may be Disciples of Christ or Followers of the Word of God." You are correct in this statement, and without a doubt we must adhere to all that is written: "Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions, which you have

learned, whether by word or by our epistle” (2Th 2:14). The word ‘tradition’ is greatly maligned and misunderstood. The unwritten traditions which we have received, handed down from the apostles, and the early fathers of the Church, are to be received with the same power and effect as the written word.

Returning to the question of calling no one on earth ‘father,’ it is best that we look at the entire statement made by Jesus: “But be not you called Rabbi, for One is your Master, and all you are brethren. And call none your father upon earth, for One is your Father, Who is in Heaven. Neither be ye called masters, for One is your Master, Christ” (Mt 23:8-10). The meaning is, that our Father in Heaven is incomparably more to be regarded, than any father upon earth, and no master is to be followed, who would lead us away from Christ. But this does not hinder us from calling our parents ‘father’ and ‘mother.’ On the contrary we are by the law of God to have a due respect both for our parents, and our spiritual fathers, and for our school masters and teachers. This name ‘father’ as used by the Roman Catholic, Anglican, Episcopal, Orthodox, and Coptic churches is a title of dignity, the same as ‘President,’ or ‘Your Honor’ in the Courts of Law, etc. This then brings us to the question of Master, Teacher, Father. ‘One is your Master,’ or Teacher, Who is the Christ.

There was supposed to be under Him one Vicar, Peter, and after him, the successors of Peter, who with all their subordinates would teach the one and the same doctrine in every part of the world. But starting in the late 400's with the Coptic breakaway, and then with the multiplicity of cults and sects, which every day are dividing and subdividing into fresh cults and sects, no two leaders can be found teaching exactly the same doctrine in all points. Each is not only allowed, but expected to follow his own private spirit, and to build a creed based upon his own interpretation of Scripture. This is the error which you (XYZ) are promoting when you say: ‘and in turn follow what the Holy Bible says and call on our Father God YHWH to interpret it for us if we do not understand.’ You are not in the truth! You are with those who do not know the truth. They do not teach the truth! How can they teach truth when they do not have a complete or even a true Bible?

The Catholic Church gave us the Bible, the Bible did not give us the Church! As far as 'call no man your father upon the earth' you must read what Saint Paul says: "I write not these things to confound you, but I admonish you as my dearest children. For if you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus, by the gospel, I have begotten you" (1Co 4:14,15). Saint Paul refers to his sons Timothy, Titus, what did they all him - 'uncle'? Did not Elisha cry out to Elijah as he went up by a whirlwind into Heaven: "My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the driver thereof..."? (2K 2:11,12). Did not Jesus say in the parable of the rich man who cried and said: "Father Abraham, have mercy on me...send Lazarus..."? (Lk 16:24).

Let us go back and read the full statement of what Saint Paul said: "For I think that God has set forth us apostles, the last, as it were men appointed to death. We are made a spectacle to the world and to angels and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ, we are weak, but you are strong, you are honorable, but we without honour. Even unto this hour we both hunger and thirst and are naked and are buffeted and have no fixed abode. And we labour, working with our own hands. We are reviled, and we bless. We are persecuted, and we suffer it. We are blasphemed, and we entreat. We are made as the refuse of this world, the off-scouring of all, even until now. I write not these things to confound you, but I admonish you as my dearest children. For if you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus, by the gospel, I have begotten you. Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me as I also am of Christ. For this cause have I sent to you Timothy, who is my dearest son and faithful in the Lord. Who will put you in mind of my ways, which are in Christ Jesus, as I teach every where in every church" (1Co 4:9-17).

Notice his words, 'my dearest children...I have begotten you...my dearest son.' Saint Paul is not contradicting Christ Jesus! Rather he is following His teachings. You go on to state: "Also, as I went thru your website, there is no talk of repentance or submission to God. Only about the 7 sacraments which are not in the Holy Bible. It seems as if though the person who brought you to the truth, then started teaching you all these things and pretty much told you to sit in the catholic religion and do as you are told.

I don't want to offend you but the Word of God is the final word, not what any 'man' or 'elder' or 'father' 'deacon' etc... thinks about what the Word of God means or means to say."

In reply and without being in any way hash, but you seem to have been indoctrinated in some kind of religious sect which is focussed on error, and not on fact. Incidentally, the 'protestant' bibles omit the word 'penance,' - why? The purpose of my web site is not to preach repentance or submission to God, but to show forth His truth to an unbelieving world, soon to be severely punished with Great Tribulation. You err greatly when you say that the 7 sacraments which are not in the Holy Bible. They are! Let us first see what they are and their purpose, and then how they came about.

The first two Sacraments, Baptism and Confessions, are given to us for our personal preparation in pleasing our God.

The second two Sacraments, Holy Communion and Confirmation, are for our gaining co-union and unity in our God.

The third two Sacraments, Matrimony and Holy Order, are for our perfection and station in life.

The last Sacrament, Extreme Unction, is the final anointing of our eternal unity forever in the Eternal Word.

The Seven Sacraments allow man of his own free will to return to Almighty God: At the Fall, in the act of disobedience, man fell from grace (Gn 3:24). The creature, made to the image of our God was destroyed, but in the Sacrament of Baptism the way was made for man to be washed and renewed in the Creator's peace (Gn 8:11).

Man would continue to sin, and so God did institute the Sacrament of Confessions, for man to be made immaculate again (Jn 20:22,23).

Through Jesus Christ, our Lord set up the Sacrament of Holy Communion, so that man could come back to unity in Him, and God the Creator could re-enter His creature, man, allowing man to return into holy co-union in God (Mt 26:26-28).

Our Savior recognized in man that the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak, and so He established the Sacrament of Confirmation to assist man

to receive the Spirit of God, that is, the Holy Ghost, back into his life (Lk 24:49).

At the Fall, the unity of man and woman in marriage was broken, and the evil one became an intruder in marriage. Our Merciful God established the Sacrament of Matrimony (Mk 10:9), whereby man and woman could return to holy unity in each other, symbolic of the unity of God and man (Jn 17:23).

At the Fall, man broke the priestly relationship with God, and man could no longer minister in His creation because of his enslavement to the devil. Our Lord God established a way for man to minister to God in purity and truth through the Sacrament of Holy Order of the Priesthood (Lk 22:19). At the Fall, man incurred the sin of death when he disobeyed the Lord, and became subject to the eternal death of Satan. God Almighty established the Sacrament of Extreme Unction, allowing man to avoid eternal death, and come to the lasting and highest anointing, which we receive in Jesus, Eternal Life (Lk 7:11-15).

Part of the error why man today is so out of touch with the reality of the Word of God, is that he has been indoctrinated with error and bigotry. Jesus said: "Many false prophets shall rise and shall seduce many" (Mt 24:11), and so it has happened today, the false prophets in Protestantism, Romanism, and all the so very many thousands of 'christian' churches - some maintain that there are 30,000 protestant religions. Beware! See where you (XYZ) stand!

I have travelled in over 100 countries of the world. I do not have a permanent home. I was born in Ireland, and since the Lord called me out into the Mojave Desert in California in the 1980's to be instructed by Him, I have not had a place to lay my head. Today I am in ..., awaiting His next instruction. I go when and where I am sent by Jesus. I have observed with interest what Jesus said: "But yet the Son of man, when He comes, shall He find, think you, faith on earth?" (Lk 18:8). I have been on my knees beseeching Jesus where is this faith to be found? I have been asking Him: "Where are the 144,000 who follow the Lamb?" I have understood the meaning of that number and why He said: "And I beheld: and lo a Lamb stood upon Mount Sion, and with Him an hundred forty-four thousand,

having His Name and the Name of His Father written on their foreheads....These are they who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These follow the Lamb whithersoever He goes. These were purchased from among men, the firstfruits to God and to the Lamb” (Apoc 14:1,4). You quote: “Acts 7:48 - However, the Most High does not live in houses made by men. As the prophet says Acts 17:24 - God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.”

I would draw your attention to what Saint Paul says: “And as it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this the judgment, so also Christ was offered once to exhaust the sins of many, the second time He shall appear without sin in them that expect Him unto salvation” (Hb 9:27,28). He says in another place: “Seeing it is a just thing with God to repay tribulation to them that trouble you, and to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven with the angels of His power, in a flame of fire, giving vengeance to them who know not God and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Who shall suffer eternal punishment in destruction, from the face of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He shall come to be GLORIFIED IN HIS SAINTS and to be made WONDERFUL IN ALL THEM who have believed, because our testimony was believed upon you in that day. Wherefore also we pray always for you that our God would make you worthy of His vocation and fulfil all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith in power, that the Name of our Lord Jesus may be GLORIFIED IN YOU, and YOU IN HIM, according to the grace of our God and of the Lord Jesus Christ” (2Th 1:6-12).

In order to understand this re-examine the Third and Fourth Sacraments above. This kind of teaching is not uncommon in the Old Testament: “Give ye glory to God for Israel, His magnificence, and His power is in the clouds. God is wonderful in His saints, the God of Israel is He who will give power and strength to His people. Blessed be God” (Ps 67:35,36). (This would be Ps 68 in a protestant bible). All of christendom have turned away from the truth and reality of how God comes IN His people.

Where are the 144,000? If you re-enter my website, you should read the

very first page, and then go to the downloads, and read “The Reign of Christ in His Second Coming.” You say: “I appreciate your time and I thank God for the time He has allowed. I pray in the name of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ that our Father God YHWH illuminates our path and that neither of us be deceived by spirits of slumber, deception, or pride. God bless us all Aquinas.”

I thank you for your time (XYZ) , and I hope that in humility of spirit your questions have been answered, and perhaps an enlightenment as been given to you, so that you can pursue the holiness of truth, in the perfection of our Heavenly Father! I take from the language you use that you are probably an American, and most probably from the USA. You have a great diversity of religions there, and as I have travelled to all of the 50 states, as well as most of the provinces of Canada, I sympathize with you to an extent because ‘churches’ open up with such frequency that it is scary. Your televangelists are a nightmare, and the Roman church is a disgrace for their departure from the fulness of the truth of the Seven Sacraments, and from following the protest-ant errors and their cults.

If you want to be serious about saving your soul, ask why Jesus said that only a few would enter by the narrow gate. Ask yourself why only 144,000 before the Great Tribulation? Ask yourself, if there is a possibility that you, yes you, could even be wrong? In confidence in Jesus, in the certitude of His calling, in the perfection of His anointing, I send you blessings in abundance.

Father Aquinas.

Before The Beginning

In the 'Womb before the daystar.'

Our Blessed Mother Mary's womb is The Garden of Divine Love. It is there that we have been instructed in the fulness of the Spirit of our Lord God Almighty. It was in that state that we were in the mind of Holy Trinity, knowing as He knows, and we looked on in reverential awe at the Majesty and Power of our Creator.

By being 'born again' we enter into Mary's womb of 'The Garden of Divine Love' having brought to completion the final defeat of all evil, and put the Devil, his Antichrist and his False Prophet into Hell for all eternity.

We then live in Heavenly bliss, in the fecundity which God gifts us, in the Divine fertility of Paradise.

Divine Nature and Human Nature

Previously I wrote that we were begotten in the Heart of God the Father in eternity, in the womb of Our Blessed Mother Mary before the creation of the world. I termed this existence ‘begotten souls’ and further stated that God called these begotten souls ‘man,’ evidenced when God said: “Let Us make man...”(Gn 1:26). It was in that state that we received and lived in the Divine Nature of Almighty God. It is there that we were instructed in the fulness of the Spirit of our Lord God Almighty, and instructed in human life before we came on earth. It was in that state that we were in the mind of Holy Trinity, knowing as He knows, and we looked on in reverential awe at the Majesty and Power of our Creator.

When we were conceived in our earthly mother’s womb, we received our human nature. Our human nature then became the vessel to carry our Divine nature. Since we took on the fallen nature of our first parents Adam and Eve, our human nature imprisoned the Divine Nature and Divine Power of God within our being. Scripture confirms this: “It is sown a natural body: it shall rise a spiritual body. If there be a natural body, there is also a spiritual body, as it is written: ‘The first man Adam was made into a living soul; the last Adam into a quickening spirit.’ Yet that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural, afterwards that which is spiritual” (1Co 15:44-46).

Since we were living in the Divine Nature and Power ‘before the daystar’ (Ps 109:3), then this Divinity is our true nature, and our humanity is our second nature. As we continue with Saint Paul, we note: “The first man was of the earth, earthly: the second man, from Heaven, Heavenly. Such as is the earthly, such also are the earthly: and such as is the Heavenly, such also are they that are Heavenly. Therefore, as we have borne the image of the earthly, let us bear also the image of the Heavenly” (1Co 15:47-49). I emphasize here that the Divine Nature is our real nature, and that it is in ‘being born’ again that we enter into the fulness of that true ‘Nature,’ because “this corruptible must put on incorruption: and this mortal must put on immortality” (1Co 15:53).

Saint Peter explains this more fully when he writes: “Grace to you and peace be accomplished in the knowledge of God and of Christ Jesus our Lord. As all things of His Divine power which appertain to life and godliness are given us through the knowledge of Him Who has called us by His own proper glory and virtue, by Whom He has given us most great and precious promises that by these you may be made partakers of the Divine nature, flying the corruption of that concupiscence which is in the world” (2P 1:2-4). That is, we are already partakers in His Divine Nature and Divine Power, and it is through the birth, life, passion, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ and His Sacraments that we regain His Divine Gifts.

Saint Peter then goes on to enumerate eight virtues by which we are born again and regain our stolen Divine gifts: “And you, employing all care, minister in your faith, virtue: and in virtue, knowledge: and in knowledge, abstinence: and in abstinence, patience: and in patience, godliness: and in godliness, love of brotherhood: and in love of brotherhood, charity...For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into the ever-lasting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” (2P 5-7,11).

This then brings me to the purpose of this article: Over the years of my earthly life (not a few!), I constantly begged God to send His Divine Nature, His Divine Will into my heart. I now conclude that I was asking amiss. I already had His Divine Nature, His Divine Power residing in me from before the times of the world! See the Scripture on this point: “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with spiritual blessings in Heavenly places in Christ, as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and immaculate in His sight in charity” (Ep 1:3,4).

I now make my prayer and petition to Christ Jesus to sanctify my human nature and bring it to unity in the Divine Nature and Power which I had before the times of the world. It is only in Him that this can be done: “For both He that sanctifies and they who are sanctified are all of one” (Hb 2:11). Jesus spoke of this on the night before He was betrayed: “And now glorify Thou Me, O Father, with Thyself, with the glory which I had,

before the world was with Thee” (Jn 17:5). He goes on to pray to Our Father on the very point which I am making here: “And for them do I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth...That they all may be one, as Thou, Father, in Me, and I in Thee; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou hast given Me, I have given to them, that they may be one, as We also are One. I in them, and Thou in Me: that they may be made perfect in one: and the world may know that Thou hast sent Me and hast loved them, as Thou hast also loved Me” (Jn 17:19-23).

It is necessary then that we pray for the grace to rid ourselves of all our inherited and acquired ‘fallen nature’ and so be able to enter into our true Divine Nature and Power. Jesus alluded to this when He said: “Amen, amen, I say to you, he that believes in Me, the works that I do, he also shall do, and greater than these shall he do” (Jn 14:12). It is through Christ Jesus that we are sanctified and regain the Divine Nature and Power. Notice what Jesus said: “Whereunto shall I esteem the Kingdom of God to be like? It is like to leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened” (Lk 13:20,21), and later He said: “For lo, the Kingdom of God is within you” (Lk 17:21). This ‘oneness’ is best described as Eucharistic man. He completes what God said in the beginning: ‘Let Us make man to our image and likeness.’ It is done. Eucharistic man is the fulness of the Divine Power, Divine Authority, in the Divine Nature of the New Man, the Firstborn from the dead, Eucharistic Christ Jesus (Col 1:15).

Take back what has been stolen from you in the Garden of Eden, it is your inheritance in Christ Jesus: “How narrow is the gate, and strait is the way that leads to Life and few there are that find it!” (Mt 7:14). Enter that narrow gate, for here is a key to help you find your True Nature.

What happened before the beginning of the world?

What was God doing before ‘the beginning’ when He created? Jesus said: “Father...Thou hast loved Me before the creation of the world” (Jn 17:24). Why does Saint Peter speak of this same Jesus Christ as “foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world...”? (1P 1:20). How was He ‘foreknown’? Why does Saint Paul speak of promises given to us “before the times of the world”? (2T 1:9; Tt 1:2). What were the promises?

If we start with the first words given to us in Holy Scripture, we will begin to see the intention and the plan of our Creator: “In the beginning God created heaven and earth, and the earth was void and empty, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved over the waters” (Gn 1:1,2).

When God created ‘heaven’ He also created the ‘heavenlies’ that is He created the angels. But before this He created ‘man’ in His Heart, in eternity, as recorded: “The Lord (God the Father) said to my Lord (Jesus Christ) ...from the womb (Mary, Mother of Jesus Christ) before the day star (the fallen angel Lucifer) I begot Thee” (Ps 109:1,3). It is here that we see as we look at ‘eternity’ before He created ‘heaven and earth’ we can understand that quite a lot happened in the eternal plan of God before the ‘beginning.’ “The Lord possessed me in the beginning of His ways, before He made any thing from the beginning” (Pr 8:22).

Almighty God, the Creator of heaven, heavenlies, and earth, created man in His heart in eternity. This first ‘man’ in His heart was Mary, the Mother of the Son of Man. The Son of Man (Jesus) was begot in her immaculate heart before the angels: “And thou Bethlehem Ephrata, art a little one among the thousands of Juda, out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be the ruler in Israel, and His going forth is from the beginning, from the days of eternity” (Mi 5:2). That is from the days of eternity before the beginning of creation.

It is in the immaculate womb of Mary that all of mankind was conceived in the heart of God the Father, in eternity. “For as the woman is of the

man, so also is the man by the woman, but all things of God” (1Co 11:12). This conception of ‘all’ was every human being from Adam and Eve and all their generations down to this present day and those who come after us. This is why we call Mary, the Mother of Creation, and Eve “the mother of all the living” (Gn 3:20). Mary by this definition would be the mother of Eve and Adam. In time, God would place the seed of Mary into the womb of Anna, wife of Joachim, and then Holy Mary would bring forth from her immaculate womb, Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world.

God had very special and glorious plans for us: “He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and immaculate in His sight in charity” (Ep 1:4). It was after we were conceived in His heart that God created the angels on ‘day one’ of creation. It must be understood that the angels did not know what was in the heart of God the Father when they were first created. God divided the angels them into nine different choirs: Angels (Mt 26:53); Archangels (Tb 12:15; Jude 1:9); Cherubim (Gn 3:24); Seraphim (Is 6:1-3); Thrones (Ps 44:7); Virtues (Ep 1:21); Princes (Col 1:16); Dominations (Col 1:16); Powers (Col 1:16).

God assigned duties to all His heavenlies into three major areas; God’s heavenly court, the cosmos and the earth. It is after they were created and assigned responsibilities that God announced that He was going to make a creature called ‘man’ less than the angels, and that the angels would assist man to come to spiritual perfection in God. Here is when Lucifer revolted and declared that he would not serve man, but demanded that man would serve him. There was war in Heaven and Lucifer who was now called Satan and the Devil, was cast out of Heaven and his place was found no more therein (Apoc 12:7,8).

After Lucifer and his rebellious angels were kicked out of Heaven, God assigned angels to guard and assist man the moment that man was conceived in the womb of his earthly mother. These ‘guardian angels’ were ‘specialized’ in the various skills, traits and vocations of their charges. Consequently, every human when born was ‘protected’ and ‘counselled’ by his own individual angel who is equipped to assist man accomplish his function in life, and when life was over to gain re-entry

back into the glorious heavenly bliss from whence he came in the first place.

During the time of ‘man’ being in the heart of God the Father in eternity, and before he was conceived in the womb, each individual man (male and female) was instructed by God on heavenly and earthly life. This is why we sometimes say that we know something which we had never heard of before, because God did not send us into the world without having given us enlightments ‘before the foundation of the world,’ and before being sent to earth where the adversary the devil was waiting to destroy man. Isaiah records: “Remember the former age, for I am God, and there is no god beside, neither is there the like to Me, Who show from the beginning the things that shall be at last, and from ancient times the things that as yet are not done...” (Is 46:9,10). ‘The things that are yet not done’ are those things which are necessary for mortal man to take back all the kingdoms of the world which the devil stole from Adam (Lk 4:6). Jesus said: “Come, ye blessed of My Father, possess you the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world” (Mt 25:34).

The inspiration or enlightenment was given to us by God before the first day of creation. It was on the first day that God separated ‘light’ from ‘darkness,’ that is good from evil: “God said: Be light made. And light was made. And God saw the light that it was good; and He divided the light from the darkness. And He called the light Day, and the darkness Night; and there was evening and morning one day” (Gn 1:3-5). Jesus said: “Yet a little while, the light is among you, walk whilst you have the light, and the darkness overtake you not. And he that walks in darkness knows not whither he goes” (Jn 12:35).

In order to explain my point further about our being instructed in eternity in the heart of the Father, let us examine Genesis a little further: “And God said: Let there be lights made in the firmament of heaven, to divide the day and the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years to shine in the firmament of heaven, and to give light upon the earth, and it was so done. And God made two great lights, a greater light to rule the day; and a lesser light to rule the night, and the stars. And He set them

in the firmament of heaven to shine upon the earth, and to rule the day and the night, and to divide the light and the darkness. And God saw that it was good. And the evening and morning were the fourth day” (Gn 1:14-19). On the first day God created light, which moved from east to west, by its rising and setting, and there was evening and morning one day - the first day. But on the fourth day He made two great lights, a greater light (the sun) to rule the day; and a lesser light (the moon) to rule the night.

Since Solomon says:”What is it that has been? the same thing that shall be. What is it that has been done? the same that shall be done. Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new, for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us” (Ec 1:9,10). Since there is ‘nothing new under the sun’, then what happened before the creation of the sun? There is nothing new under the sun because we were given everything in the heart of the Father in eternity! “By faith we understand that the world was framed by the word of God, that from invisible things visible things might be made” (Hb 11:3). Speaking of these hidden things in eternity, Jesus quoted Isaiah: “I will open My mouth in parables, I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world” (Mt 13:35). If ‘things were hidden from the foundation of the world,’ then those things had to be given to us in eternity before the sun and the moon and stars, that is before creation in the beginning.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and God was the Word” (Jn 1:1). It is stated in some bible translations that ‘the Word was God.’ Such a statement is not informed by knowledge. God is everything that is good. His Word is good, because God is the Word, and His word creates. To refute this or degrade the word in any way is to become an enemy to God. All things were created by His Word, and we rejoice with the Psalmist in saying: “Praise ye the Lord...for He spoke, and they were made, He commanded, and they were created. He has established them for ever, and for ages of ages. He has made a decree, and it shall not pass away” (Ps 148:1-5).

We had a full ‘life’ before the creation of the world, where God prepared us for ‘mortal life’ before He sent us to earth. In this confidence and

certitude “Let us be glad and rejoice and give glory to Him” (Apoc 19:7).

Before the Times of the World and Now - and Then

Before we begin I wish to quote some verses of Scripture which may be a help and guide us as we research further, remembering that the Holy Bible which was given to us by the Catholic Church, and begins with the mysterious words: “In the beginning God created heaven and earth...” (Gn 1:1). Saint John also begins his Gospel with the words: “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and God was the Word, the same was in the beginning with God” (Jn 1:1,2).

Before the Times of the World

The obvious question would be where was God before ‘the beginning’, and what happened in that era before ‘the beginning’? Saint Paul alerts us to this ‘eternity’ before ‘the beginning’ by stating: “(God) Who has delivered us and called us by His holy calling, not according to our own works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the world” (2T 1:9), and again: “...the hope of Life Everlasting, which God, Who lies not, has promised before the times of the world...” (Tt 1:2). Saint Peter gives us more information when he says: “...foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but manifested in the last times for you” (1P 1:20). Saint Jude sheds more light about those times: “And the angels who kept not their principality but forsook their own habitation, He has reserved under darkness in everlasting chains, unto the judgment of the great day” (Jude 1:6).

A key to understanding ‘before the times of the world,’ and ‘before the foundation of the world’ is found in the verse “...from the womb before the day star I begot thee” (Ps 109:3). Since the daystar was created at the ‘beginning’ of creation, then it is self evident that there was tremendous activity in the heart of God the Father before this. It is also evident that ‘man’ was not yet made in the physical material sense, then this ‘womb’ had to have a mystical or spiritual significance that transcends our human understanding. Therefore we must seek Divine revelation, help and understanding in order to find the event and meaning of ‘the womb.’ Was it just ‘Jesus’ Who was formed in the womb in eternity? Obviously not as

God said to the Prophet Jeremiah: “Before I formed you in the womb of thy mother, I knew you, and before you came forth out of the womb, I sanctified you” (Jr 1:5). So God, Who formed Jeremiah ‘before’ he entered the womb of his mother, ‘knew him,’ then how did He know him?

There remains one more question which I would like to propose and that is this: Since Jesus Who knew not sin (2Co 5:21), was formed in the womb in eternity, then that womb had to be by definition immaculate. We know that His Mother is Immaculate Mary had to be sinless and it is her womb in which we all were mystically conceived and known therefore by God before the creation of the world. But God, Who is God, knew beforehand that ‘man’ would sin, so He withheld Immaculate Mary from the progeny of Eve, thus making way for the immaculate birth, which birth was totally different from ‘births’ as we know them today. God said to Eve: “I will multiply thy sorrows, and thy conceptions, in sorrow shalt thou bring forth children” (Gn 3:16). Mary did not conceive in sorrow, because She said: “My soul doth magnify the Lord and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. Because He has regarded the humility of His handmaid, for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed, because He that is mighty has done great things in me, and Holy is His Name” (Lk 1:46-49). Jesus was not born in the pain of childbirth, but came as a ‘light’ and painless through the womb of Mary. He confirmed this: “I am come, a Light into the world, that whosoever believes in Me may not remain in darkness” (Jn 12:46).

In our immaculate state in the heart of God the Father in eternity, did He instruct us about life before He allowed us to enter the womb of our earthly biological mother, or did He just leave us to the love of our parents to be enlightened? My speculative answer is that He did enlighten us before we were placed in the womb of our mother. “God is charity, and he that abides in charity abides in God, and God in him” (1Jn 4:16). This ‘charity’ and ‘love’ is something we are born with and bring into the world. One of the first things we do when we arrive into this world is cry! Why? Because we have left, first the security and comfort of the ‘womb’ in the heart of Father God, and secondly, have left the comfort and security of our mother’s womb, and have arrived in the coldness of the world of man’s passions.

One further thought or question before I continue. Since we were all formed in the heart of God the Father in eternity, did we communicate with each other in our immaculate state? Again I give a speculative answer and say ‘yes’! My reason is that when we watch ‘innocent’ children together at play, they have love one for another and make no distinction as to class, colour, or religion. They just mutual love and joy! It is when they grow older that they learn prejudices and hatred.

And Now

After the ‘times’ before the ‘times of the World’ we come into the ‘now’ when “The Lord God formed man of the slime of the earth and breathed into his face the breath of life, and man became a living soul” (Gn 2:7). At this time He gave His angels charge over us to keep us in all our ways (Ps 90:11). It is here that we must dig a little deeper as to who and what were ‘angels.’

When God created heaven and earth, He created the heavenlies, that is the angels. In His Divine Order of His creation he assigned duties and functions to the angels, who were organized into Archangels and Angels. To the Archangel Lucifer He assigned duties over the earth. When He told His heavenlies that He was going to make ‘man’ to His own image and likeness, and the angels would assist man to come into the fulness of God. At this command, Lucifer rebelled and declared that He would not serve. This is the crucial moment in which Pride and Disobedience was openly declared. I say openly, because it is my opinion that Lucifer was already growing prideful in himself of the great responsibility given to him by God, and when he was told that he would have to serve an inferior (Hb 2:7), that is ‘man’, he revolted and disobeyed God, the Almighty Creator of Heaven, and earth.

God made man, male and female, to His own image and likeness and placed them in the Garden of Paradise with instructions not to eat the forbidden fruit (Gn 2:17). Knowing these instructions which were given to our first parents, Satan went to work on the pride of Eve, and she fell for his lies, and enticed her husband to do the same (Gn 3:6). In this instant man gave Satan his inheritance, not only of the earth, but also over

himself. Now the devil was ‘master’ over man and earth. He worked on the pride of Cain and set the population of earth into two camps, the sons of God, and the sons of men. Gradually the cunning fallen angel tempted the pride, lust and disobedience of fallen man to depart from the ways of the sons of God and join the lax sinful ways of the sons of men. “And God seeing that the wickedness of men was great on the earth, and that all the thought of their heart was bent upon evil at all times, it repented Him that He had made man on the earth, and being touched inwardly with sorrow of heart, He said: I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, from man even to beasts, from the creeping thing even to the fowls of the air, for it repents Me that I have made them” (Gn 6:5,6). He found only Noah, his wife, his three sons and their wives faithful, and saved them in the ark, but He flooded the earth destroying all therein except for those creatures which He commanded faithful Noah to bring with him on the ark.

When the flood was over, Noah and his family arrived on a purified earth and adored God. But satan went to work to deceive man and tricked him through pride and power to disobey God. Again God called a faithful man Abraham and gave him the promise of inheritance in his seed. This promise was translated through the descendants down to the arrival of Jesus the Christ, the Son of God, Who came to redeem the ‘sons of men’ from the snares of the devil. The ‘sons of men’ did not want to be under God and inherit the gift given to Adam of the entire earth, but desired to have their own ‘kingdom’ in which they would have no king but Caesar (Jn 19:15). They killed the Son of God and declared that: “His blood be upon us and upon our children” (Mt 27:25). Their high priest Caiphas declared: “...that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people and that the whole nation perish not” (Jn 11:50).

This ‘nation’ of Pharisees and Sadducees is the Zionists of today. They have set up a control over the entire world which is so complete in evil, transgressing every commandment given to us by Almighty God, that it is now impossible for the few remaining ‘sons of God’ to take back from Satan that which his diabolical followers, the Zionist Jews in conjunction with the Freemasons and the Communists have established. These Zionists

(Pharisees and Sadducees whom I will group together with the Freemasons and Communists, for truly they are subdivisions of Zionism), have almost total control over every aspect of life on planet earth. I say 'almost' because a remnant is saved and cannot be overcome (Rm 9:27). The sin and evil in the world is rampant. The control of all the governments, taxation, finance, education, religion (through 'charity tax breaks'), production and all media, is in the hands of the Zionists. Truth is suppressed because the Zionists are liars. Jesus said to the Jews of Lucifer, who is also called Satan, and Devil: "You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he stood not in the truth, because truth is not in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar, and the father thereof" (Jn 8:44).

The Zionists (Satan) has succeeded in dividing the Church given to us by Jesus Christ into two sections, the Catholic Church (not the ecumenical one), and the Protestant church (with some 30,000 sects). "We know that we are of God and the whole world is seated in wickedness" (1Jn 5:19). There is only one way and one way only that man in this twenty first century can be redeemed out of the hand of the devil (Zionists), and that is by Divine intervention from Heaven. The prayer of the faithful will bring this about (Jm 5:16).

The Defeat of Satan

The first part of the defeat of the devil (Zionism) is the great battle in heaven when the devil and his fallen angels are cast out of the heavens unto the earth (Apoc 12:7-9). I am of the opinion that event has already taken place "...because the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he has but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the man child" (Apoc 12:12,13).

The intensity of evils, provoking wars, planned poverty, starvation, famines, family destruction, unjust laws, etc., are so numerous and vile, that it is obvious the devil is cast unto the earth and is directly persecuting Christian values at every level.

The good news is that we are assured of this victory over the Zionists: “Go to now, ye rich men weep and howl in your miseries, which shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted and your garments are moth eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be for a testimony against you and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up to yourselves wrath against the last days. Behold the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which by fraud has been kept back by you, cries, and the cry of them has entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. You have feasted upon earth and in riotousness you have nourished your hearts, in the day of slaughter. You have condemned and put to death the Just One, and He resisted you not” (Jm 5:1-5). The true Catholic Church is the only barrier preventing the Zionists from absolute control over the earth including the cosmos. The true Catholic Church which is the Eucharistic Church is the fulfillment of Saint Paul’s prayer for the new creation: ‘May we in all things grow up in Him, Who is the Head (Ep 4:15), walking in newness of life, in the likeness of His resurrection (Rm 6:4,5), to perfect man, unto the measure of the age of the fulness of Christ (Ep 4:13).

We said earlier that Satan has succeeded in dividing the Church given to us by Jesus Christ into two sections, the Catholic Church (not the ecumenical one), and the Protest church. There are numerous souls who have been ‘born into’ a church of error and have continued in that church of error until this present day. Our God is a merciful God and gives ear to all people and hears their cry for help, and gives them every opportunity to be saved: “Hear, O Lord, and have mercy, for Thou art a merciful God, and have pity on us for we have sinned before Thee” (Baruch 3:2). The Ark of the Covenant which was taken from the Temple by Jeremiah and hidden in Mount Nebo by the Prophet Jeremiah will be recovered, and shown to the world for those who truly want salvation. Jeremiah said: “The place shall be unknown, till God gather together the congregation of the people, and receive them to mercy” (2M 2:7). The recovery of the Ark will be a miracle of our God, and it will continue as a visible sign of the very power of our God, Who will bring this about.

It will be the sounding of the seventh trumpet, and all those on earth will

have the opportunity to come into the truth of God's Church. This will be the heralding of the death of Zionism. "The expectation of the creature waits for the revelation of the sons of God. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him that made it subject, in hope. Because the creature also itself shall be delivered from the servitude of corruption, into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. For we know that every creature groans and travails in pain, even till now. And not only it, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption of the sons of God, the redemption of our body" (Rm 8:19-23).

The command is given: "Hurt not the earth nor the sea nor the trees, till we sign the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them that were signed. An hundred forty-four thousand were signed, of every tribe of the children of Israel" (Apoc 7:3,4).

"And I beheld and lo, a Lamb stood upon mount Sion, and with Him an hundred forty-four thousand, having His Name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads. And they sung as it were a new canticle, before the throne and before the four living creatures and the ancients: and no man could say the canticle, but those hundred forty-four thousand who were purchased from the earth. These are they who were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These follow the Lamb whithersoever he goes. These were purchased from among men, the firstfruits to God and to the Lamb" (Apoc 14:1-4).

The second part of the defeat of the devil (Zionism) is the armies that are in heaven. "I saw heaven opened and behold a white horse. And he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and with justice does he judge and fight. And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many diadems. And he had a name written, which no man knows but himself. And he was clothed with a garment sprinkled with blood. And his name is called: THE WORD OF GOD. And the armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth proceeds a sharp two-edged sword, that with it he may strike the nations. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, and he treads the

winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God the Almighty. And he has on his garment and on his thigh written: King of kings and Lord of lords” (Apoc 19:11-16).

Now I said earlier that the prayer of the just avails much. This prayer brings down from Heaven those armies that are there waiting now for the battle before them. Those armies that are in Heaven are composed of the angels and the saints who have died and gone before us, but also of a number of those saints now living on earth who shall be called up to Heaven, as was St. Paul (2Co 12:2), and instructed in the Kingdom of God authority and power and living. They will be very few in number. I suspect that they will be members of the hierarchy, cardinals and bishops, the extremely few who are faithful to our Eucharistic Christ Jesus, King of All Nations, King of the Universe. There will also be priests and deacons, not many. I believe that the greatest number of those ‘called up’ will be secular. I further suspect that the total number overall shall be the 144,000 who shall reclaim the world from the evil doers: “The saints shall rejoice in glory, they shall be joyful in their beds. The high praises of God shall be in their mouth, and two-edged swords in their hands, to execute vengeance upon the nations, chastisements among the people, to bind their kings with fetters, and their nobles with manacles of iron. To execute upon them the judgment that is written, this glory is to all His saints. Alleluia” (Ps 149:5-9).

As the first heavens and the first earth were destroyed by water, so too shall this second earth be destroyed by fire: “For this they are wilfully ignorant of: that the heavens were before, and the earth out of water and through water, consisting by the word of God, whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of the ungodly men...But the day of the Lord shall come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away with great violence and the elements shall be melted with heat and the earth and the works which are in it shall be burnt up...Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with the

burning heat?... You therefore, brethren, knowing these things before, take heed, lest being led aside by the error of the unwise, you fall from your own steadfastness. Amen” (2P 3:5-7,10,12,17).

Those faithful to Jesus Christ and ALL His teachings will be protected by Him in this Great Tribulation which is soon to be upon us. He will put His mighty hands over each and every faithful member and protect them in the coming day of the Lord.

After the fire and the destruction of the ungodly, the faithful will bury the dead for seven months to cleanse the land (Ez 39:12).

And Then

After this comes the ‘Last Judgement’ and the faithful will hear those glorious words: “Come, ye blessed of My Father, possess you the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world” (Mt 25:34). What exceeding joy and happiness!

Then comes the fulfillment of that great promise: “The wolf shall dwell with the lamb: and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: the calf and the lion, and the sheep shall abide together, and a little child shall lead them. The calf and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall rest together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp: and the weaned child shall thrust his hand into the den of the basilisk. They shall not hurt, nor shall they kill in all my holy mountain, for the earth is filled with the knowledge of the Lord, as the covering waters of the sea” (Is 11:6-9).

So be it. It be so!

The Times Before the Times of the World

“God has delivered us and called us by His holy calling, not according to our own works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the world” (2T 1:9). Again it is confirmed: “Unto the hope of life everlasting, which God, Who lies not, has promised before the times of the world” (Titus 1:2). Notice this ‘purpose, grace and promise,’ it all has a specific meaning!

Four words I wish to clarify before we begin:

Create is to bring into existence: “In the beginning God created heaven, and earth” (Gn 1:1).

Begot is an event which has happened in creation: “Enoch begot Irad, and Irad begot Maviael...” (Gn 4:18).

Beget is to procreate as the father: “And as for Ismael I have also heard thee. Behold, I will bless him, and increase, and multiply him exceedingly: he shall beget twelve chiefs, and I will make him a great nation” (Gn 17:20).

Make to cause to happen or to bring into existence: “God said: Let us make man to our image and likeness” (Gn 1:26).

A question immediately arises: Where was this ‘man’ whom God first mentions in the Bible? Here is the mystery, yet He has given us the answer. We will develop this answer in stages.

The times before the ‘times of the world,’ that is before when in ‘the beginning God created heaven, and earth,’ so much happened, and it is all revealed in Sacred Scripture. Scripture reveals scripture and in His Light we see light. When the Psalmist wrote: “The Lord said to my Lord: Sit Thou at My right hand until I make Thy enemies Thy footstool...from the womb before the day star I begot Thee” (Ps 109:1,3). That is, God the Father said to His Son Jesus Christ that He the Father begot Jesus His Son

in the womb before the creation of the times of the world. The womb had to be in existence before the creation of the ‘heaven and the earth.’ (The heaven includes the heavenlies, that is the angels and archangels which includes the ‘day star’). It follows that ‘man’ had to be in existence in the womb in the heart of God the Father of Creation before the times of the world. Why do I say this? Because God said ‘Let us make man...’ This entity, this being, is the answer to so many questions. This womb had to be Mary, for we all know that She conceived of the Holy Ghost and brought forth Jesus Who is the Christ (Lk 2:7).

Begotten Soul

Now we come to the definition of what is this ‘man.’ When it is written: “And the Lord God formed man of the slime of the earth and breathed into his face the breath of life, and man became a living soul” (Gn 2:7), it follows that ‘man’ was a ‘begotten soul’ in the womb, in the heart of God the Father in eternity. This ‘begotten soul’ and all begotten souls in the heart of God the Father in eternity, God called ‘man,’ therefore when God said let us make ‘man’ to Our image and likeness, ‘man’ was already in existence in the womb of Mary, and would now be formed in a new creature.

Living Soul

This man did not become a ‘living soul’ until God gave him a human bodily substance in Adam: “The first man Adam was made into a living soul; the last Adam into a quickening spirit. Yet that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural afterwards that which is spiritual. The first man was of the earth, earthly: the second Man, from Heaven, heavenly” (1Co 15:45-47).

Taking this verse in steps we see and understand that the first man was made into a ‘living soul’ contained in a human body.

In our journey through life we the last Adam into a quickening spirit, that is we overcome the allurements of the world and enter into the Divine Nature won for us by Christ Jesus, and given to us through the valid reception of His Body and Blood in Holy Eucharist. By eating and drinking His Body and Blood in Holy Eucharist, Christ Jesus comes to live in us in

Eucharistic unity, and we grow more and more into His image and likeness as it is written: “As often as you shall eat this Bread and drink the Chalice, you shall show the death of the Lord, until He come” (1Co 11:26). By following the simple directions of worthily receiving Him in Holy Eucharist, we enter into the promise of the Divine Nature of the ‘heavenly’ man, “this mortal must put on immortality” (1Co 15:53), and this only comes to us in Holy Communion.

Adam was not first a ‘spiritual’ being but a natural human being formed from the slime of the earth, ‘Yet that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural, and then God breathed into his face and Adam became a spiritual being: afterwards that which is spiritual.

When we complete our life on earth (the first man was of the earth, earthly) then we enter into the promise of Jesus Christ and live in our glorified bodies as we see in Jesus: the second Man, from Heaven, heavenly.

This living soul was given a human body to carry it so to speak, as it is written: “And Adam called the name of his wife Eve because she was the mother of all the living” (Gn 3:20). Eve was taken out of Adam as Holy Writ records: “Then the Lord God cast a deep sleep upon Adam and when he was fast asleep, He took one of his ribs, and filled up flesh for it. And the Lord God built the rib which he took from Adam into a woman and brought her to Adam. And Adam said: This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man” (Gn 2:21-23). Therefore ‘the womb’ of this Eve, ‘mother of the living’ is secondary to Mary, the ‘womb before the day star,’ because Eve was made from the rib of Adam, the first ‘living soul’ - and was taken from ‘the womb’ of Mary which existed before ‘God created heaven, and earth.

Two Extraordinary Events

The identification of the original womb is the Mother of Jesus Christ the Son of Man. Before God made Eve and placed all the progeny of the sons of man in the womb of her, ‘the mother of all the living’, He withheld two ‘begotten souls.’ That is He withheld Jesus Who is the Messiah, and Mary,

She who was to be the Mother of Jesus Christ. This had to be, as there was an earthly order in creation, so too there was a Heavenly order. This Heavenly order had a Mother in whose womb existed all ‘begotten souls’ which later in eternity given earthly bodies and became ‘living souls’ as we have seen. For those souls who follow God’s Law there will be a return to our Heavenly state of immaculate perfection in our Heavenly Mother: “How long wilt thou be dissolute in deliciousness, O wandering daughter? For the Lord has created a new thing upon the earth: A Woman shall compass a Man” (Jr 31:22). We all must be born again and return to our Mother Mary, the Mother of Creation and be encompassed in Her immaculate womb: “For as the woman is of the man, so also is the man by the woman, but all things of God” (1Co 11:12). Everything is done in God’s Divine Order.

The First Extraordinary

Event Mary was and is sinless confirmed in scripture as her Son was He “Who knew no sin” (2Co 5:21). Therefore Mary was conceived without sin. At the appropriate time in the genealogy of the Levitical Priesthood, the seed of Mary was placed in the womb of her earthly mother Anna. The last Patriarch Joseph, became the ‘just’ spouse (Mt 1:19), of Immaculate Mary, to whom was entrusted the Son of God, Jesus the Christ.

The Second Extraordinary Event

The Archangel Gabriel said: “Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found grace with God. Behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb and shalt bring forth a Son and thou shalt call His Name Jesus” (Lk 1:30,31). How did Holy Saint Joseph respond? “But while he thought on these things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep, saying: Joseph, son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a Son and thou shalt call His Name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins. Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which the Lord spoke by the prophet, saying: Behold a virgin shall be with Child, and bring forth a Son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. And Joseph rising up from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had commanded him, and took unto him his wife. And he knew her not till

she brought forth her First born Son, and he called His name Jesus” (Mt 1:20-25).

Some commentators take this verse ‘he knew her not...’ as meaning that Saint Joseph had intercourse with Mary and had other children by her. This is simply not so. The word ‘till’ was a manner of speaking at that time in the Middle East, and is grossly misunderstood by Protestants. They take the verses from Saints Matthew and Saint Mark as their support for their argument: “Is not this the carpenter’s Son? Is not His mother called Mary, and His brethren James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Jude” (Mt 13:35). Again: “Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joseph, and Jude, and Simon? Are not also His sisters here with us?” (Mk 6:3).

In the verse quoted previously in this document, God said to His Divine Son: ‘Sit Thou at My right hand until I make Thy enemies Thy footstool.’ By heretics interpretation do they really mean that Jesus shall sit no longer after His enemies are defeated? They speak rubbish! Scripture reveals scripture: “Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James: to them that are beloved in God the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ and called” (Jude 1:1). Why would Jude not call Jesus his Brother if in fact Jesus was His brother? He says he is His servant! If Jesus had sisters, then why did Mary’s mother Anna call two daughters ‘Mary’? “Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, His mother and His mother’s sister, Mary of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen” (Jn 19:25). Don’t you see how erroneous those Protestants are? Let us move on.

When it is said that ‘he knew her not till she brought forth her First born Son’ it simply means that God intends the ‘living soul man’ to return to Him through the same way that He created us in the womb before the daystar as stated above! That is, we must be born again in the Immaculate Womb which conceived Jesus the Son of Man in eternity, before the times of the world. Mary conceived in her immaculate virgin womb Jesus the Son of Man, and all of humanity including Eve and Adam, before the creation of the world. Jesus Christ, God, was subject to Mary and obeyed her request, as we see at the miracle at Cana, how the stewards came to

Mary for help and not to Jesus, and how Jesus obeyed His Mother (Jn 2:4,5), obedience - the Son for His Mother!

Let us take another event and look at the conversation of Jesus with Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: “Jesus said to him: ‘Amen, amen, I say to thee, unless a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.’ Nicodemus saith to Him: How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born again? Jesus answered: Amen, amen, I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh: and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Wonder not that I said to thee: You must be born again. The Spirit breaths where He will and thou hear His voice but thou know not whence He comes and whither He goes. So is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said to Him: How can these things be done? Jesus answered: “...no man hath ascended into Heaven, but he that descended from heaven, the Son of man who is in Heaven” (Jn 3:3-9,13).

Who is this Son of man? (Jn 12:34). Notice that Jesus never commented directly when Nicodemus asked can man enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born again! He answered in the order in which the ‘living soul’ man came into existence from the ‘begotten soul’ in eternity: ‘Amen, amen, I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Wonder not that I said to thee: You must be born again. The Spirit breaths where He will and thou hear His voice but thou know not whence He comes and whither He goes. So is every one that is born of the Spirit.’ Nicodemus did not confess Him because he loved the glory of men rather than the glory of God (Jn 12:43), yet he corrected this when he stood firm for Jesus at the Cross and carried His Body to the tomb.

Consider the two events of Mary and Jesus:

1). Mary became subject to fallen man - Eve - yet remained obedient to Almighty God by being obedient to her earthly parents and her earthly spouse, and she herself knew no sin.

2). Jesus the Christ became obedient to earthly man - Joseph and Mary - yet remained obedient to Almighty God: Jesus “went down with them and came to Nazareth and was subject to them...And Jesus advanced in wisdom and age and grace with God and men” (Lk 2:51,52).

Did Jesus Christ exist before the making of Adam? Of course He did! It is written: “Jesus said: Amen, amen, I say to you, before Abraham was made, I AM” (Jn 8:58).

Since God has delivered us and called us by His holy calling, according to His own purpose and Grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the world, unto the hope of Life Everlasting before the times of the world, then Saint Paul was given the insight of who we were and how we existed in the Heart of God the Father in eternity, then we must know that we have been instructed in earthly living while we were yet ‘begotten souls’ in the womb of Mary as stated above: ‘For as the woman is of the man, so also is the man by the woman, but all things of God.’

In conclusion, Eve the ‘mother of all the living’ was begotten in the womb of Mary ‘the mother of creation,’ in the Heart of God the Father, in eternity. Mary was the First ‘begotten soul,’ and Eve the first ‘living soul’ and she came from Mother Mary’s womb. Mary is the first ‘man’ from whose womb in eternity we were all begotten.

Forget not that Jesus is the Savior of mankind, the savior of creation: “Let Thy hand be upon the Man of Thy right hand and upon the Son of Man Whom Thou hast confirmed for Thyself” (Ps 79:18). Wise men today still find Jesus through Mary: “And entering into the house, they found the Child with Mary His mother” (Mt 2:11).

In The Heart of God The Father in Eternity

What happened in The Heart of God The Father before the Times of the World? (2T 1:9; Titus 1:2). God The Father said to Jesus Christ, God the Son: “Sit Thou at My right hand until I make Thy enemies Thy footstool...from the womb before the day star I begot Thee” (Ps 109:1,3).

There are two words which I wish to clarify before we begin:

Womb: Let us leave aside the human understanding of the organ in the lower body of a woman where offspring are conceived and in which they develop before birth.

Let us take another definition as a space or place where something is generated.

Heart: Yes it is the organ that pumps blood through the circulatory system. But, let us understand it as the central or innermost, most vital part of something. One's innermost character, feelings, and inclinations. One's capacity for love, compassion, courage or enthusiasm.

Let us examine the verse: “Let Us make man to Our image and likeness, and let him have dominion over the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the air, and the beasts, and the whole earth, and every creeping creature that moves upon the earth” (Gn 1:26).

1. First of all ‘man’ was made by God. Is it not written?: “I have said: You are gods and all of you the sons of the most High” (Ps 81:6). See also how Jesus treated this subject when He said to the Jews: “Is it not written in your law: I said, you are gods? If he called them gods to whom the word of God was spoken and the scripture cannot be broken, do you say of Him whom the Father has sanctified and sent into the world: Thou blasphemest because I said: I am the Son of God?” (Jn 10:34-36).

2. ‘Man’ had to be in existence before God said ‘Let us make man...’ I had said in a previous article that man was created in the womb of Mary in the heart of God the Father in eternity, before the creation of the heavens and the earth. The name ‘man’ was the name given to the ‘begotten soul’ which God created and then after the creation of all things on the earth,

God brought this begotten soul into existence as ‘man’ as we now know him in human form.

3. In saying ‘let Us’ God here includes God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. Therefore it is the Holy Trinity which makes ‘man.’

4. When Holy Trinity says: ‘to Our image and likeness’ then ‘man’ is the fulness of the Holy Trinity at the beginning of his creation on earth. The words ‘Us’ and ‘Our’ of Almighty God, Holy Trinity, is given to the singular entity of man!

5. Man, in the image and likeness of The Holy Trinity, by God’s Imperial gift and authority is given total dominion over His creation: “And God said: Behold I have given you every herb bearing seed upon the earth, and all trees that have in themselves seed of their own kind, to be your meat, and to all beasts of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to all that move upon the earth, and wherein there is life, that they may have to feed upon. And it was so done” (Gn 1:29,30).

6. Man is originally ‘innocent’ like a little child, and Jesus confirmed this when He said: “Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come to Me for the Kingdom of Heaven is for such” (Mt 19:14). By innocent here I mean that at this moment he is free from all moral wrong and is not corrupted with disobedience or pride, which are the first of the seven deadly sins, because as yet ‘sin’ was not in the world. This innocence implies that he is full of all the virtues, in other words he is totally in the mind of Holy Trinity (1Co 2:16), reasoning as in Him, with his body totally in the Spirit of the Living God.

7. Man is placed in Paradise and has the power to live forever in this bliss, all he has to do is to follow God’s law: “Of every tree of Paradise thou shalt eat, but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat. For in what day soever thou shalt eat of it, thou shalt die the death” (Gn 2:16,17).

8. As we said above, God gave man the mind of Christ, Holy Trinity, and the authority of Christ as is confirmed in the verse: “And the Lord God having formed out of the ground all the beasts of the earth, and all the fowls of the air, brought them to Adam to see what he would call them: for whatsoever Adam called any living creature the same is its name” (Gn 2:19). How did Adam know what names to call them? Because he was taught them in the heart if the Father in the womb of Mary before the

creation of the world.

9. God gave man the gift of prophecy, which is the inspired declaration of Divine Will and purpose. This prophetic gift is first confirmed in Holy Scriptures when it is written: “Then the Lord God cast a deep sleep upon Adam and when he was fast asleep, He took one of his ribs and filled up flesh for it, and the Lord God built the rib which He took from Adam into a woman and brought her to Adam, and Adam said: This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man” (Gn 2:21-23). How did he know but by the Divine inspiration and gift of prophecy, which he had in his immaculate state in the heart of the Father in the womb of Mary in eternity.

10. Man walked with God and talked with God face to face in complete confidence and holy familiarity as in the following few examples from Genesis: ‘And God blessed them, saying: Increase and multiply’ (1:28). ‘And God said: Behold I have given you...’ (1:29). ‘And He commanded him, saying...’ (2:16). ‘And the Lord God called Adam, and said to him: Where art thou?’ (3:9). ‘And the Lord God said to the woman...’ (3:13). This confidence and relationship was developed in the heart of the Father in the womb of Mary in eternity.

Now comes my summary of what I believe happened in eternity in the heart of God the Father in the womb of Mary. All of the begotten souls, including you and I, were instructed in earthly living in the vocation to which God assigned us, before we came into our earthly mother’s womb, as it is written: “Before I formed thee in the womb of thy mother, I knew thee: and before thou came forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and made thee a prophet unto the nations” (Jr 1:5).

Each and every one of us receive a ‘prophecy’ or perhaps many more ‘prophecies’ as a ‘de-ja vu’. Did you ever wonder why it is written: “But Mary kept all these words, pondering them in her heart...and His Mother kept all these words in her heart” (Lk 2:19,51). I say, that while Mary is the ‘mother of creation’ as I stated in a previous article, and bore in her heavenly womb Eve ‘the mother of the living’, she humbled herself to come to earth after Eve, so that she could give birth to the Messiah Jesus

Christ in sinlessness. Notice her words in the Magnificat: 'Because He has regarded the humility of His handmaid...Because He that is mighty, has done great things in me, and Holy is His Name.' (Lk 1:48,49). A handmaid is someone whose essential function is to assist. Mary assisted in bringing 'Salvation' to the world, and Holy God certainly has done great things in her.

Jesus Himself taught us of this sublime gift in creation when He asked teaching in the temple: "How do the scribes say that Christ is the son of David? For David himself saith by the Holy Ghost: The Lord said to my Lord: Sit on My right hand, until I make Thy enemies Thy footstool. David therefore himself calls Him Lord. And whence is he then His son? (Mk 12:35-37). It is simple, because he (David) was created in the heart of the Father in the womb of Mary before the creation of the world. Therefore David calls God the Son by the Name of Lord, therefore he is the son of God the Son. But in human terms, in the genealogy of man on earth, Jesus is the Son of David in the lineage of the Patriarchs. This is true because we were all taught in the womb of Mary, in the Heart of God the Father before the daystar, and before we came to earth through Eve, the mother of the living, who in turn, came from the womb of Mary, the Mother of creation! Amen.

"What is it that has been? the same thing that shall be. What is it that has been done? the same that shall be done. Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new: for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us" (Ec 1:9,10).

Jesus said: "Behold thy Mother" (Jn 19:26).

Amen. So be it. Amen!

Our Blessed Mother

The Assumption of the Blessed Ever Virgin Mary

According to ancient tradition, the Blessed Ever Virgin Mary survived her Son Jesus for twelve years, and when she died, her body and soul were assumed into Heaven. The universal belief of Christians was not an article of defined faith until 1 November, 1950, when Pope Pius XII defined as a truth, revealed by God, that the Immaculate Mother of God, Mary, ever Virgin, when the course of her life on earth was finished, was taken up body and soul into Heaven.

The Story of Our Lady of Guadalupe

here are three different but connected stories about Our Lady of Guadalupe.

FIRST: Our Lady of Guadalupe, Spain, 1326. There is the Statue which was buried for SIX HUNDRED YEARS in a cave at Guadalupe in Spain that was revealed by Our Lady to a shepherd man in 1326. Here is what happened:

Our Lady of Guadalupe is a richly decorated statue made of dark wood, a so-called black virgin. It was given in the year 580 by Pope Gregory the Great to Bishop Leander of Seville Spain. During the Moorish invasion of 711, when the priests of Seville fled north, they took the statue with them. A fifteenth century account says that when they came to the mountains near the Guadalupe River, “the saintly priests dug a cave that was like a tomb, surrounded the cave with large boulders, and placed inside it the image of our Lady Saint Mary.”

The statue was lost and forgotten during the long struggle by Christian forces to take Spain back from the Moors. The expulsion of the Moors was largely complete when, in 1326, a cowherd named Gil Cordero found one of his cows lying dead near a spring. As he started to butcher it, opening it's breast in the traditional way with a cut in the form of a cross, the cow, to the herdsman's astonishment and fear, stood up very much alive. Then the Virgin Mary appeared and said to him: “Have no fear, for I am the Mother of God by whom the human race achieved redemption. Take your cow and go...to your home and tell the clergy, and other people to come to this place where I appear to you and to dig here, and they will find a statue of Me.”

The herdsman did as he was told, and when others mocked him, he convinced them he was telling the truth by pointing to the cow and saying, “Friends, do not dismiss these things; if you will not believe me, then believe the mark the cow bears on her breast.” And he told the clergy where to dig to find the statue, adding that the Virgin also told him that

“she would have many people come to Her house from many regions because of the many miracles She would work on sea as well as land.” So the clergy and others went there and found the statue of Mary just where it had been buried some six hundred years before.

The clergy immediately, began building a crude chapel to house the Madonna, later the King of Spain ordered that a chapel be built on the site, which soon became a shrine. Over the centuries, members of the ruling class donated elaborate garments for the statue, including a headdress containing thirty thousand jewels. It is believed that Christopher Columbus prayed here before making his first voyage to the New world, where he named a West Indian island Guadeloupe in honor of the Virgin. + (This article was taken from ‘Miracles of Mary’ by Michael S. Durham).

SECOND: There is the story of CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

This great man and his crew went to Holy Mass where they all received Holy Communion at the hands of Padre Juan Perez. Columbus renamed his flag ship ‘Santa Maria’ - (Holy Mary). The other ships were called ‘Pinta’ (Paint) and ‘Nina’ (Girl). If we put the names together we see the prophesy to be fulfilled in 1531 at Guadalupe, Mexico, ‘Holy Mary Paints Girl.’

Notice in the previous article that Our Lady said: ‘the many miracles She would work on sea as well as land’, well the renaming the flag ship to Santa Maria was a prophetic event which in the next article is fulfilled in the Tilma.

THIRD: Again - Our Lady of Guadalupe, this time in Mexico, 1531.

It was the Heavenly sounds something like a choir of songbirds, most unusual for a cold winter day that brought the Mexican peasant Juan Diego to a sudden stop as he ran over a hill called Tepeyac. The date was Saturday December 9, 1531.

Then he heard a woman’s voice of incomparable sweetness calling him from above: “Juan, Juan Diego, Juanito, Juan Dieguito.” Climbing to the top of the rock-strewn hill, Juan beheld a beautiful Mexican girl, “radiant

as the sun, emerging from a golden cloud of light.” She spoke to him in his native dialect, “Juan, smallest and dearest of my little children, where were you going?” After Juan explained that he was on his way to the town of Tlaltelolco to hear Mass and receive religious instruction, the young woman identified herself: “I am the ever Virgin Mary, Mother of the true God Who gives life and maintains it in existence.”

The apparition asked that a church be built on that spot and promised, “I will show my compassion to your people and to all people who sincerely ask my help in their sorrows.” The Virgin then told him to go Tenochtitlan, the native word for the settlement that was to become Mexico City, and relay her request to the bishop. Juan Diego, was now prostrate on the ground before her, agreed to do this at once,

Juan Diego was then fifty seven years old. He lived near his uncle, Juan Bernardino, who had raised him from childhood, in a nearby village called Tolpetlac. The two men had been converted to Christianity, a faith that had been brought to Mexico by Cortez during his conquest in 1519-21, just a few years before. Juan Diego knew nothing of the world beyond his own village. He had never been to Tenochtitlan, although the island city was only five miles away

When Juan arrived at the palace of Fray Juan de Zumarraga, the Bishop-elect of Tenochtitlan, suspicious servants kept the rustic, who insisted that his message was for the bishop’s ears only, waiting for hours. Finally Juan was ushered into the bishop’s presence. No one knows exactly what was said; apparently Bishop Zumarraga humoured Juan Diego by promising he would think about the Virgin’s request for a church at Tepeyac and he ended the interview on an encouraging note: he said that Juan Diego could return later if he wanted.

Juan was not happy about the message he had to relate to the Virgin, who was waiting for him in the same place on the hill. He implored her to send someone else, insisting, “I am nobody.” But the Virgin was not to be dissuaded. Addressing him as “My little son,” she replied: “There are

many I could send. But you are the one I have chosen.” She told him to return the next day to the bishop and repeat the request.

At the palace on Sunday, the bishop again listened patiently, then told Juan to ask the Virgin for a sign as proof of who she was. Back at Tepeyac, the Virgin told her “little son” to return the next morning and she would provide a sign.

Juan returned home to find his uncle deathly ill with fever. To nurse him, Juan stayed by his side and did not meet the Virgin, as he had promised, on Monday morning. On Tuesday his uncle implored Juan to go to Tlaltelolco for a priest. Juan set off immediately, but, in crossing Tepeyac, he veered around the other side of the hill in hopes of avoiding the Virgin. But, as he had feared, there she was blocking his path.

Juan was afraid the Virgin would be angry, but she reassured him: “Do not be distressed and afraid.” His uncle had already recovered from his illness, she said. Now Juan was free to go on to the bishop and repeat her request that a church be built. But first he needed a sign, so she sent him to the top of the mountain to pick the flowers growing there.

Juan Diego must have wondered what sort of flowers he would find growing there among the cacti in the middle of December. But there they were - Castilian roses growing in profusion. He made a pouch from his tilma, the traditional blanket-like cape he was wearing, filled it with blossoms, and hurried back to where the Virgin waited. She neatly rearranged the flowers, tied the lower corners of the tilma around his neck so the flowers would not fall out, and sent him on his way with the promise that, this time, the bishop would believe him.

At the palace, Juan came before the bishop and members of his entourage. He told his story then untied the cape and let the flowers tumble to the floor. But it wasn't the winter roses that caused the bishop and others to fall to their knees. It was the cape. For there on the outside of the rough woven garment was a picture of Mary just as Juan Diego had described her: a radiant figure bathed in golden rays of light, wearing a bluish mantle

bordered in gold and adorned with golden stars.

The next day, Wednesday, the tilma was taken to the cathedral where crowds came to see and worship. Juan took the bishop to the spot where he first saw the Virgin and then returned to his village, where his uncle was waiting, completely cured. He told Juan that while he was near death, a young woman surrounded by a soft light, appeared out of the darkness and told him that she had sent his nephew to Tenochtitlan with a picture of her self. Just before She vanished, She said, "Call Me and call My image Santa Maria de Guadalupe." When the Spanish clergy heard that, they were delighted, for Guadalupe, in that era was the name of the most famous shrine to Mary in Spain.

It took only thirteen days to build a simple chapel at the site. On the day after Christmas, a procession brought the tilma to Tepeyac. Until he died in 1548, Juan Diego lived in a hut next to the chapel, where he spent his days telling his story and showing the picture on the cape to pilgrims. After his uncle died in 1544, his simple dwelling in Tolpetlac became a chapel.

The Virgin's image continued to work miracles. In 1544, the presence of the tilma is believed to have ended a pestilence that was decimating the population of Mexico City. In 1546, when heavy rains threatened to flood the city, a lay sister dreamed she saw the Virgin of Guadalupe propping up the walls of the convent, and so the picture was returned to Mexico City until the waters subsided. In 1921, with the tilma was now in a large cathedral at Tepeyac, anticlerical forces detonated a powerful bomb that was hidden in flowers at the altar. The blast miraculously killed no one and caused no damage to the image of Mary

There have been many scientific inquiries into the structure of the tilma, including one in 1977 that used infrared photography and computer enhancement to examine the picture, but none has produced a satisfactory explanation of how an image of such startling clarity could be superimposed on material woven from crude cactus cloth. Under ordinary circumstances, such material should have disintegrated within twenty years. Nor has the cloth been sized or the paint varnished, but still the

image has not faded or cracked in more than four and a half centuries. The artists and scientists who have examined the Virgin of Guadalupe over the years mostly agree with the inquiry of 1666 that concluded, "It is impossible for any human craftsman to paint or create a work so fine, clean, and well formed on fabric so coarse as that of this tilma."

It is also believed that the name Guadalupe might have been the result of linguistic confusion or perhaps it was divine design. In speaking to the uncle, Juan Bernardino, in dialect, the Virgin might have used a word, Coatlallope, that sounded like Guadalupe to the Spaniards but to the natives meant "who treads on the snake." The Spaniards were pleased because the word, as they heard it, linked the miracle at Tepeyac to the most famous shrine to Mary in Spain, and the natives were delighted because the word in their language predicted the demise of a dreaded god, a feathered serpent, whom they would happily be rid of.

The Virgin of Guadalupe helped the Mexican people achieve a national and religious identity. In 1754, Pope Benedict XIV declared her Patroness and Protectress of New Spain, and during the Mexican Revolutionary Wars, the insurgents rallied to the cry "Long live the Virgin of Guadalupe and down with bad government." And they carried her image on their banners into battle.

Today, the influence of the Virgin of Guadalupe is felt throughout the hemisphere, especially in the southwestern United States. In 1945, she was again coronated, this time as "Queen of Wisdom of the Americas."

At Tepeyac the original chapel holding the tilma was rebuilt several times until it was replaced by a twin towered basilica in 1709. The tilma was moved again in 1976 to a new round cathedral, built next to the old, with a capacity of ten thousand people. Twelve million people visit Guadalupe, long ago swallowed up by Mexico City every year. It is, by far, the most popular shrine to the Virgin Mary in the western Hemisphere.

(This article was taken from 'Miracles of Mary' by Michael S. Durham).

MAYBE A FOURTH: I conclude this article with a story of a faithful

friend and his family. I received them all into the Church - married them, baptized their six children, and heard the oldest First Confession and gave them their First Holy Communion.

Where do they live? On Guadalupe Mountain, part of the Sangre De Cristo Mountain Range, (Blood of Christ) on the Red River (Blood of Christ)! Their Family Name? Perez, same as Padre Juan who celebrated Mass for Christopher Columbus!

God bless you all.

Visit to Our Lady of Guadalupe, Spain - Part 1

7 September 2015.

During the first visit to The Holy Virgin of Guadalupe Monasterio today, the following points were revealed and discussed. While was in front of the High Altar where Our Lady is enthroned, I was sitting next to the Altar of St. Peter. Further to my left was the Altar of St. Paul who wanted to make a missionary journey into Spain - but was hindered from making it (Rm 15:24-28).

The true meaning of the gift of Pope Gregory the Great of Our Lady's statue to Spain. This was a gift to the world. Later Our Lady said to me: "Take courage, I will come to the aid of all My children. I will not allow Myself to be hidden again."

The statue of Our Lady of Guadalupe was buried from 711 until 1326 = (385 almost 400 years). Therefore it was about 200 years after the prophecies of St. Malachy were written.

There were about 200 years between 1326 and the Luther revolt 1519. It has been 50 years since that conclave fatal conclave of Vatican II 1962 - 65, including their Novus Ordo Mass.

From 1965 to 2015 is 50 years which spiritually means a time of fulfillment!

A fulfillment of a promise to the faithful that all things will be accomplished.

8 September 2015.

During the second visit to The Holy Virgin of Guadalupe Monasterio today, the Virgin of Guadalupe made the following points:

1...

2. The disobedience of John XXIII in not broadcasting to the world the Third Secret of Fatima.

3. I asked Her if the message released in the year 2000 by Pope John Paul II was the true message, and She replied: "Absolutely not."

4. I asked if the message I heard sometime around the 1960s about the Vatican being taken over by the enemies of God was correct, to which She replied: "Somewhat."
5. I asked Our Lady if She would reveal the true message to me - silence.
6. I asked if I was to stay in Guadalupe or go elsewhere and She said...
7. One thing was made clear to me (by inner understanding) that Our Lady of Guadalupe Spain is the center of the world for the events to come. I do not know the full extent of this.

Perhaps I should quote the verse given to me:

"I will put enmities between you (the serpent) and the Woman, and your (antiChrists) seed and Her seed (Mary's children): She shall crush your (serpent's) head, and you (devil) shall lie in wait for Her heel (Eucharistic man)" (Gn 3:15).

Visit to Our Lady of Guadalupe, Spain - Part 2

9, 10 September 2015.

I noted in the post on Pope Gregory the Great that he combated the temporal powers of his day, provided for true evangelism without compromise with ecumenism. He was firm in his condemnation of the Patriarch of Constantinople who had referred to himself as the 'Ecumenical Patriarch' - he would have none of that sin of 'ecumenism' on his watch.

Our Lady has made it very clear to me that 'ecumenism' is a sin. She has reminded me of Her Son Jesus and His dealing with those who erred in truth. In His 'political correctness' He called the errant: "den of thieves" (Mk 11:17); "brood of vipers" (Mt 3:17); "sons of your father the devil" (Jn 8:44); "blind leading the blind" (Mt 5:14); "blind guides" (Mt 23:24); ...and the list goes on.

It is a certainty that all those who promote 'ecumenism' whether pope, cardinal, archbishop, bishop, priest, deacon, religious sister, religious brother, or layman, will not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they revoke their error, go to Confessions, and return to the truth. Our Blessed Mother recalled the words of Saint Paul to me: "What concord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has the faithful with the unbeliever?" (2Co 6:15). What is all this nonsense of going back to the religion of Judaism. It is a fact - Judaism is dead: "But Christ, being come an High Priest of the good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hand, that is, not of this creation, neither by the blood of goats or of calves, but by His Own Blood, entered once into the Holies, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and of oxen, and the ashes of an heifer, being sprinkled, sanctify such as are defiled, to the cleansing of the flesh, how much more shall the Blood of Christ, Who by the Holy Ghost offered Himself immaculate unto God, cleanse our conscience from dead works, to serve the living God? And therefore He is the mediator of the New Testament, that by means of His death for the redemption of those transgressions which were under the former testament, they that are called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance" (Hb

9:11-15).

Since Jesus Christ said: “For this is My Blood of the New Testament, which shall be shed for many unto remission of sins” (Mt 26:28), what is the madness of going back to the Old Testament. Jesus has fulfilled all the law in Himself: “Amen I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall not pass of the law, till all be fulfilled” (Mt 5:18). That all of the ‘old’ is fulfilled in Christ is unmistakable, and to attempt to say otherwise is a sin: “But now in Christ Jesus, you, who some time were afar off, are made nigh by the Blood of Christ. For He is our peace, Who has made both one, and breaking down the middle wall of partition, the enmities in His flesh: making void the law of commandments contained in decrees: that He might make the two in Himself into one new man, making peace and might reconcile both to God in one body by the Cross, killing the enmities in Himself” (Ep 2:13-16).

The same must be said for ‘ecumenism’ with other religions including Protestants, Orthodox, Coptic, Muslim, and all the ‘eastern’ religions of Buddhism, Shinto, Hindu, etc. All these are great people in their own human right, but if they do not worship Jesus Christ, they worship Satan. If they do not believe in the Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of Christ, they do not believe in God. If they do not believe in the Real Presence of Christ Jesus in Holy Eucharist, they deny God. Punishment is coming for all those who promote the error of ecumenism: “That servant who knew the will of his lord and prepared not himself and did not according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not and did things worthy of stripes shall be beaten with few stripes. And unto whomsoever much is given, of him much shall be required: and to whom they have committed much, of him they will demand the more” (Lk 12:47,48).

As I continue with what Saint Luke recorded of the words of Jesus, I do hope that those promoters of ‘ecumenism’ will change from their sinful ways: “I am come to cast fire on the earth. And what will I, but that it be kindled? And I have a baptism wherewith I am to be baptized. And how am I straitened until it be accomplished? Think ye, that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, no; but separation. For there shall be from

henceforth five in one house divided: three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son and the son against his father: the mother against the daughter and the daughter against her mother: the mother-in-law against the daughter-in-law and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law” (Lk 12:49-53).

In conclusion I recall that John Paul II said: “Ecumenism is here to stay.”
I say: “Ecumenism is NOT here to stay - Ecumenism is death.”
Jesus said: “What I say to you, I say to all: Watch” (Mk 13:37).

The Battle for the Soul of Man

God, Satan and Modern Technology

Through modern technology, is Satan in almost every Household in the World? The answer is a disappointing but emphatic “YES.”

It is recorded that Satan shook his fist at Jesus saying: “Give me 100 years and I will conquer the world.” This prophet vision of a future event (the date in which it took place) was recorded by Pope Leo XIII in 1884 after he had celebrated Mass and was at the foot of the Altar. He then went to his study and wrote an account of what he saw and heard, and also wrote what we now call “The Saint Michael Prayer” or “The Exorcism Prayer.” I have dealt with this in my book: ‘Understanding the Apocalypse,’ chapter 6 verse 12.

Has the Devil conquered the world? Well, not quite, but almost! Let me explain.

In almost every household in the world today there is a television. This TV sits in a prominent place in the home, in a place of honour - if not in many places therein. The size of the TV depends on the size of the room in which it is given honour. The majority of people watch what is presented to them by the news presenters and commentators as ‘gospel.’

This television is Satan’s altar, and the house becomes Satan’s temple. The main television in any house is Satan’s ‘high altar,’ the other sets are just ‘side altars.’ He has filled the programs with his desires and lures which I will come to shortly. He has his handpicked ‘personalities’ to introduce and present what he wants shown. These ‘presenters’ are for the most part homosexuals, lesbians, abortionists and other perverts, otherwise called ‘Satanists.’ They promote their own lifestyle and condemn those who oppose their behaviour, that is, those people who keep the commandments of God Almighty, Creator of Heaven and earth, angels and men. They laud the political leaders of their country who promote their anti Christ policies as ‘heros.’ These presenters and promoters also glorify those actors and

actresses and pop singers as ‘gods and goddesses.’ Understand here that Satan has his own version of ‘angels and saints.’ The TV apparatus then becomes Satan’s altar, the presenters and talking heads become his priests and priestesses! We can truly call the main personalities Satan’s high priests and high priestesses. The lesser personalities are simply his demonic priests and priestesses. Their ‘sacrifice’ is a six-pack of beer and their motto is ‘if it feels good do it.’

I inject here a little imaginary sketch with a definite meaning: A certain leading American politician died and went up to the ‘Pearly Gates’ and demanded entrance. Saint Peter said to her that since she promoted ‘pro choice’ on earth he was giving her a choice to make. He told her to go down to Hell and check it out before she made her choice. She went down and the Devil showed her around. She was super impressed to see all the lesbians and homosexuals having a ‘good time’ with each other. She admired the swimming pools and beaches, and green grass, and the martini sipping. She was impressed!

She went back to Saint Peter and told him she had made her choice, and thanked him for being ‘pro-choice.’ Saint Peter told her to goto Hell and live with her ‘choice.’

When she returned to Hell she was cast into the pool of burning fire, and stench, and darkness, and pain, and horror, and loneliness. She confronted Satan and demanded to know where was all the good stuff which he had shown her on her first visit. The Devil replied: “Oh, that was just campaigning.” So for ‘pro-choice’ it was a poor choice!

In most homes is a computer, with it is access to whatever the internet offers, and it offers a lot of vile - I am writing to you on a computer. (The letters of the word computer add up to 666).

Almost everyone in the world today has a cell phone, an iPhone, an iPad, a notebook, and other hand held devices which I do not know - the list goes on. Instant communication is available at the fingertips, and if you cannot spell the word just speak it into the device and up comes the

answer. So many people have become self-centred, islands unto themselves. It is not uncommon to go into a restaurant and see a family not speaking to each other, but all on their mobile phones or iPads. (I have a mobile phone). It is common to walk down the street and see people with their headphones on listening to pop or cult music or even more civilized, having a conversation with a friend, or maybe even a family member! I have dealt with this in 'Understanding the Apocalypse' chapter 16 verse 10.

The Satanic cult of Zionism/Freemasonry/Communism/Islam have almost perfected the total control over the mind and human activities with the computer, internet and WiFi.

The 'world powers' use the terms: Trans-humanism; Technological Singularity; and Transcendence. Their objective is to have a society which is totally dependent upon the demonic mind produced and transmitted to the entire world, and this IT would replace all dependence on mother or father, school, church, or any reference to Jesus Christ. This system is called 'trans-humanism' which is the elimination of God, the Almighty Creator of Heaven and earth, and replacing Him with the 'liar from the beginning' - Lucifer, Satan, Devil (Jn 8:44).

The tools which I am talking about here are the tools which the Satanists use and is called 'Technological Singularity.' This is the trick of having people use the cell phones, iPhone, iPads and various web devices to entertain themselves and not be bothered communicating personally with other human beings. This isolation from each other is to be totally enraptured in their own 'singularity.' Singularity is defined as the point in time when Artificial Intelligence (AI) becomes smarter than the unaided human mind. The objective of the evil forces is to have human beings transcend into a clone-like zombie who will do always the 'will' of the device. This 'transcendence' is really a descendence, that is the Transcendence of Humanity into Eternal Darkness. Descending or a descendence is to lower oneself in status or dignity, and to sink in condition in transitive senses. It is a descent into the mind of the devil and is the direct opposite of being ascended or elevated into the mind of Christ

(1Co 2:16). The people have a choice of Descendance or Ascendance.

Now we take this a step further. The powers of evil, the secret governments of the world, sometimes called the 'Deep State' have the technological power to infiltrate the WiFi and send evil communications to whomsoever they want, without the recipient knowing from whence it comes, thinking that this is their own ingenuity. The recipient acts on the information or impulse received and in most instances commits a crime, or breaks the Ten Commandments of Almighty God. In other words the individual acts on this AI - this Artificial Information.

Again we take this another step further, if such a thing were possible! The Deep State, the Devil worshippers, the Satanists, have the technological ability to send 'messages' or 'commands' to targeted individuals to carry out a nefarious act contrary to that person's character even though that person does not have an electronic device. This is a nightmare of the worst kind!

Remember that we said at the beginning of this article that Satan shook his fist at Jesus saying: "Give me 100 years and I will conquer the world." Wow! The present technology of evil is scary!

All is not lost. In order to defeat Satan's wiles we must pray, pray, pray, "pray without ceasing" (1Th 5:17). We must pray for one another, "for the continual prayer of a just man avails much (Jm 5:16).

What else must we do? We can use Babylon to depose Babylon! What I mean by this is that we can use the WiFi and all it's attendant gadgets for God's purposes. We should only use select television channels which are Christ centred. We should use the internet to promote the message of Jesus Christ, Christ Jesus. We should use text messages to promote the Word of God. We should turn off all connections with the satellites early each evening and give ourselves to prayer. We should say often throughout the day and night: "Jesus I trust in Thee."

We should go to the Holy Sacrament of Confessions at least once a month,

for it is written: “Confess therefore your sins one to another” (Jm 5:16). For more on this subject see my book: ‘The Holy Sacrament of Confessions.’ We should as often as possible receive Christ Jesus in Holy Communion, Holy Eucharist, as Saint Paul says: “For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread, and giving thanks, broke and said: ‘Take ye and eat: This is My Body, which shall be delivered for you. This do for the commemoration of Me.’ In like manner also the Chalice, after He had supped, saying: ‘This chalice is the New Testament in My Blood. This do ye, as often as you shall drink, for the commemoration of Me.’ For as often as you shall eat this Bread and drink the Chalice, you shall show the death of the Lord, until He come. Therefore, whosoever shall eat this Bread, or drink the Chalice of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and of the Blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself and so let him eat of that Bread and drink of the Chalice, for he that eats and drinks unworthily eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Body of the Lord. Therefore are there many infirm and weak among you, and many sleep” (1Co 11:23-30). For more on this subject see my book: ‘The Sacrament of Holy Eucharist.’

At this time in our prayer life as we pray for each other, we must know that:

1. We wage spiritual warfare against Satan and expel him forever. All doors by which he can get at us are sealed shut against him..
2. There is a perpetual shield of protection around us, and the rest of the 144,000, and all we pray for, that our hearts, and minds and bodies be healed.
3. We stay in the illumination of Christ, in His Will in all things and at all times.
4. We be in counsel with the Mystical Body of Christ at all times, with the
 - a) Church Triumphant to whom assignments for conversions have been delegated, with the
 - b) Church Suffering seeking their assistance, and giving them thanks for their help, and with the
 - c) Church Militant as we unite in the Mystical Body to destroy all the

powers of darkness in the world.

5. We protect our homes, and the homes of present and potential members against any and all outside forces with the Heavenly armies.

For your protection I quote here the Pope Leo XIII 'Exorcism Prayer', also known as 'The Saint Michael Prayer,' and I beseech you to pray this often: "Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle.

Be our protection against the wickedness and the snares of the devil.

May God rebuke him, we humbly pray,
and do thou O Prince of the Heavenly Host,
by the power of God,

cast down into Hell,
Satan and all his evil spirits
who wander throughout the world,
seeking the ruin of souls. Amen."

In conclusion pray for the total defeat of evil, knowing and be comforted that "all things whatsoever you shall ask in prayer believing, you shall receive" (Mt 21:22).

May God be with you all.

AMEN.

The Battle of The Ages for Man

The Battle of Eucharistic man versus Demonic man

The majority of people living on the face of the earth today will live in The Great Tribulation. The majority of people living on the face of the earth today will go to Hell (Zc 13:8).

Let me explain: The time is fast approaching when the only sustainable food will be the Bread from Heaven. The only way to live successfully throughout the Great Tribulation is to live on Holy Eucharist. This will be the only food which will be available. The only way to live on Holy Eucharist is to live faithfully the Seven Sacraments of the Church. "It is written that Man lives not by bread alone, but by every word of God." (Lk 4:4). In every word of God, Jesus returned in the power of the spirit..." (Lk 4:14).

The earth is being polluted today by mass spraying of chemicals by the system which we call 'Chemtrails.' I have dealt with this in my blog by the same name. These chemicals enter into the earth, soil and water and so contaminate that purity which God gave us in the beginning. All food today is genetically modified, and man consumes contaminated food and water, the result of the satanists work to control the whole world and all people within it. The only way to cleanse the earth is to burn it (2P 3:7,10). While this is being done there will be great tribulation for the population will have no water and no food.

The only pure and true food to be had will be the Bread from Heaven, which is Holy Eucharist. This 'bread' will be made from the contaminated wheat produced from the polluted earth. However, at the Consecration at the Mass, through the ordination of God, the priest of God, in the power and spirit of God, purifies that bread and wine from all contaminates, and through the divinity of God, in the act of transubstantiation distributes the Body of Christ to his congregation, and they too in the act of pure faith and the gratuitous gift of God, are made in themselves the transubstantiation of the old man into the new creature, the new man 'Christ Jesus.'

The 'demonic man' is the people who accept the teachings of the Zionist controlled world press, who vote for the 'rights of man' as opposed to the 'rights of God.' The 'demonic man' says that he has an arrangement with God, not knowing that God has an arrangement for him! The 'demonic man' accepts willy nilly all that the TV and radio and newsprint tell him as 'gospel.' The 'demonic man' seldom if ever goes to Church or prays to God the Creator. The 'demonic man' scoffs, derides and laughs at the 'Eucharistic man.'

The 'Eucharistic man' prays for the 'demonic man' that he leaves his way of error and enters now into the narrow door. It is written: "Behold, I have given before thee a door opened, which no man can shut...he that shall overcome, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write upon him the Name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of Heaven from my God, and my new name" (Apoc 3:7,12). Let it be known that there is no salvation outside Holy Eucharist.

In closing I would encourage you with this word: "Awake, ye just, and sin not. For some have not the knowledge of God. I speak it to your shame" (1Co 15:34). In the end, 'Eucharistic man' in Christ Jesus, is victorious over 'demonic man' the devil's pawn.

The End of the Fourth Kingdom (Dn 7:23)

In dealing with this subject we are also dealing with the end and destruction of ‘chemtrails.’

It is written in the Prophet Daniel: “After this I would diligently learn concerning the fourth beast, which was very different from all, and exceeding terrible: his teeth and claws were of iron: he devoured and broke in pieces, and the rest he stamped upon with his feet, and concerning the ten horns that he had on his head: and concerning the other that came up, before which three horns fell: and of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking great things, and was greater than the rest.

I beheld, and lo, that horn made war against the saints, and prevailed over them, till the Ancient of Days came and gave judgment to the saints of the Most High, and the time came, and the saints obtained the Kingdom. And thus He said: The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be greater than all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns of the same kingdom, shall be ten kings, and another shall rise up after them, and he shall be mightier than the former, and he shall bring down three kings. And he shall speak words against the High One, and shall crush the saints of the most High and he shall think himself able to change times and laws, and they shall be delivered into his hand until a time, and times, and half a time.

And a judgment shall sit, that his power may be taken away, and be broken in pieces, and perish even to the end. And that the kingdom, and power, and the greatness of the kingdom, under the whole heaven, may be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and all kings shall serve Him, and shall obey Him” (Dn7:19-27).

The arrogance of the Antichrist (fourth beast) is such that ‘he shall think himself able to change times and laws’ which ‘times’ include the seasons, and the global corporate world is right now preparing for his ascendancy

to tyrannical power.

This preparation for the onslaught of the evil one is made by the international firms who strive for a one world government, a one world law, a one world currency, a one world atheistic religion under atheistic Zionism. While ISIS and their Muslim Sharia Law is a terrible terror, the real terror is the Atheistic Zionists and their Noahide Laws. These Zionists have for their god the money and the wealth of the world in the hands of a few. It is written in The Revelation: “And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying: Come and see. And behold a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of scales in his hand. And I heard, as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying: Two pounds of wheat for a penny, and thrice two pounds of barley for a penny: and see thou hurt not the wine and the oil” (Apoc 6:5,6) - in other words starve the poor, but preserve the luxury of the wealthy. This group consists of mostly ‘Jews’ who are not true Jews, but atheistic satanists, along with other non-Jewish Zionist international atheists. It is this ‘Zionism’ which produces the Antichrist, the False Prophet, and the tyrannical kingdom of power over the whole world. These Zionists deny the God of Creation, the God of Revelation, the Almighty Triune God. They have their two tyrants ready to take absolute control of global political world and global ecclesiastical world.

If you doubt this, then ask yourself:

1. Who orders the chemtrails?
2. For what purpose are we being sprayed with this poison?
3. Which or what ecclesiastical leaders are condemning it?
4. Why is it so important to change God’s ordinances?
5. Will theses tyrants of the Fourth Kingdom (Antichrist and False Prophet) ever be defeated?

The answer is self evident to the worthy seeker: “Judgment shall sit, that his power may be taken away, and be broken in pieces, and perish even to the end. And that the kingdom, and power, and the greatness of the kingdom, under the whole heaven, may be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose Kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom, and all

kings shall serve Him, and shall obey Him” (Dn 7:26,27).

The Four Kingdoms of Daniel Chapter 7

7:3. And four great beasts, different one from another, came up out of the sea.

The 'sea' is the Mediterranean Sea, and the 'four great beasts' are from countries which surround or influence it.

7:17. These four great beasts, are four kingdoms, which shall arise out of the earth.

The 'first beast' is Islam, also known as Muslim, Mohammadanism.

7:4. The first was like a lioness, and had the wings of an eagle: I beheld till her wings were plucked off, and she was lifted up from the earth, and stood upon her feet as a man, and the heart of a man was given to her.

The 'heart of a man' is the false prophet Mohammad.

The 'second beast' is Communism.

7:5. And behold another beast, like a bear, stood up on one side: and there were three rows in the mouth thereof, and in the teeth thereof, and thus they said to it: Arise, devour much flesh.

The 'third beast' is Freemasonry.

7:6. After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, and it had upon it four wings, as of a fowl, and the beast had four heads, and power was given to it.

The 'four wings' is it's universality, to be found in every country, government and church.

The 'four heads' are the four satanic lodges: blue, red, black and orange.

The 'fourth beast' is Zionism.

7:7. After this I beheld in the vision of the night, and lo, a fourth beast, terrible and wonderful, and exceeding strong, it had great iron teeth, eating and breaking in pieces, and treading down the rest with his feet: and it was unlike to the other beasts which I had seen before it, and had ten horns.

7:23. The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be greater than all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and

shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

The 'ten horns' are the 'ten kingdoms' already set up by the Zionist cult. This is dealt with in my book 'Understanding the Apocalypse' Chapter 17, verses 12 and 13.

'greater than all the kingdoms' because it finances the other beasts, "and all things obey money" (Ec 10:19).

7:8. I considered the horns, and behold another little horn sprung out of the midst of them: and three of the first horns were plucked up at the presence thereof: and behold eyes like the eyes of a man were in this horn, and a mouth speaking great things.

This 'horn' is the Antichrist, a Zionist, who sets up the 'kingdom of Zion' to oppose 'The Kingdom of God.'

7:19. After this I would diligently learn concerning the 'fourth beast,' which was very different from all, and exceeding terrible: his teeth and claws were of iron: he devoured and broke in pieces, and the rest he stamped upon with his feet:

7:20. And concerning the ten horns that he had on his head: and concerning the other that came up, before which three horns fell: and of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking great things, and was greater than the rest.

7:24. And the ten horns of the same kingdom, shall be ten kings: and another shall rise up after them, and he shall be mightier than the former, and he shall bring down three kings (Islam, Communism, Freemasonry).

7:21. I beheld, and lo, that horn made war against the saints, and prevailed over them,

7:11,12. I beheld, because of the voice of the great words which that horn spoke: and I saw that the beast was slain, and the body thereof was destroyed, and given to the fire to be burnt, and that the power of the other beasts was taken away: and that times of life were appointed them for a time, and a time.

Zionism is defeated, the Antichrist is defeated, and both are cast down into hell for ever and ever, they and their supporters, as it is written:

7:27. And that the kingdom, and power, and the greatness of the kingdom,

under the whole heaven, may be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: Whose kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom, and all kings shall serve Him, and shall obey Him.

7:18. The saints of the Most High God shall take the kingdom: and they shall possess the Kingdom for ever and ever.

Amen. So be it. Alleluia!!

The Victory over the Fourth Kingdom in Daniel Chapter 7

Dn 7:22. The Ancient of Days came and gave judgment to the saints of the Most High, and the time came, and the saints obtained the kingdom.

Dn 7:9-14. I beheld till thrones were placed, and the Ancient of Days sat: His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like clean wool: His throne like flames of fire: the wheels of it like a burning fire...A swift stream of fire issued forth from before Him: thousands of thousands ministered to Him, and ten thousand times a hundred thousand stood before Him: the judgment sat, and the books were opened...I beheld, therefore, in the vision of the night, and lo, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of Heaven, and he came even to the Ancient of Days: and they presented him before Him...And He gave him power, and glory, and a Kingdom: and all peoples, tribes, and tongues shall serve him: his power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away: and his kingdom that shall not be destroyed.

The ‘one like to the son of man,’ is dealt with in my book ‘Understanding the Apocalypse’ Chapter 1 verses 1:12-15.

The ‘one like the Son of man’ is also the ‘man child’ of Apoc 12:5: “And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to His throne.” This ‘man child’ is ‘Eucharistic man Christ Jesus’ known as Petrus Romanus.

“Rejoice over her, thou Heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God has judged your judgment on her” (Apoc 18:20).

The patience and perseverance by the Eucharistic Church, which is the entire Mystical Body of Christ, Church Triumphant in Heaven, Church Militant on earth, and Church Suffering in Purgatory, are victorious in collapsing the Satanic Zionist, Masonic, Communist and Islamic systems.

“And I saw Heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and with justice doth he judge and fight. (This is Eucharistic man, Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch)...And the armies that are in Heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean...And the (Zionist) beast (Antichrist) was taken, and

with him the false prophet who wrought signs before him...These two were cast alive into the pool of fire burning with brimstone” (Apoc 19:11,14,20).

Alleluia, amen, so be it!

The Battle belongs to The Lord

The Battle belongs to The Lord (2Chr 25:8)

The world is Mine, and the fulness thereof (Ps 49:12)

Considering how few believe in Jesus Eucharist, and considering further the challenge put before us to return the world and all therein to The Lord, I sought for comfort and confirmation of our task in His Word. Here are some thoughts to help us on our journey!

a) He teaches His faithful how to war:

“For who is God but the Lord? or who is God but our God? God, Who has girt me with strength; and made my way blameless. Who has made my feet like the feet of harts: and Who sets me upon high places. Who teaches my hands to war: and Thou have made my arms like a brazen bow. And Thou hast given me the protection of Thy salvation: and Thy right hand has held me up: And Thy discipline has corrected me unto the end: and Thy discipline, the same shall teach me. Thou have enlarged my steps under me; and my feet are not weakened. I will pursue after my enemies, and overtake them: and I will not turn again till they are consumed. I will break them, and they shall not be able to stand: they shall fall under my feet. And Thou hast girded me with strength unto battle; and hast subdued under me them that rose up against me. And Thou have made my enemies turn their back upon me, and have destroyed them that hated me. They cried, but there was none to save them, to the Lord: but He heard them not. And I shall beat them as small as the dust before the wind; I shall bring them to nought, like the dirt in the streets” (Ps 17:32-43).

b) The battle belongs to The Lord:

“All this assembly shall know that the Lord saves not with sword and spear, for it is His battle, and He will deliver you into our hands” (1K 17:47) (1K is also 1Sam in Hebrew numbering).

“Fear ye not, and be not dismayed at this multitude: for the battle is not yours, but God’s” (2 Chr 20:15).

“If you think that battles consist in the strength of the army, God will make you to be overcome by the enemies: for it belongs to God both to help, and

to put to flight” (2Chr 25:8).

“Machabeus...stretching out his hands to Heaven, called upon the Lord, that works wonders, Who gives victory to them that are worthy...Send now also, O Lord of Heaven, Thy good angel before us, for the fear and dread of the greatness of Thy arm...So fighting with their hands, but praying to the Lord with their hearts, they slew no less than five and thirty thousand, being greatly cheered with the presence of God” (2M 15:21,23,27).

c) He may do it with a large or small number:

“Jonathan said to the young man that bore his armour: Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised, it may be the Lord will do for us, because it is easy for the Lord to save either by many, or by few” (1K 14:6) aka 1Sam.

“He called upon the Lord God, and said: Lord, there is no difference with Thee, whether thou help with few, or with many: help us, O Lord our God: for with confidence in Thee, and in Thy Name we are come against this multitude. O Lord Thou art our God, let not man prevail against Thee” (2 Chr 14:11).

“It is an easy matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few: and there is no difference in the sight of the God of Heaven to deliver with a great multitude, or with a small company, for the success of war is not in the multitude of the army, but strength comets from Heaven” (1M 3:18,19).

d) He teaches us to war a good warfare:

“For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty to God, unto the pulling down of fortifications, destroying counsels” (2Co 10:4).

e) We must be pure:

“Forgive the iniquity of thy handmaid: for the Lord will surely make for my lord a faithful house, because thou, my lord, fight the battles of the Lord: let not evil therefore be found in thee all the days of thy life” (1K 25:28).

f) We must never loose hope nor faith:

“God gave them help. And the Agarites were delivered into their hands, and all that were with them, because they called upon God in the battle:

and He heard them, because they had put their faith in Him” (1Par (1Chr) 5:20).

“Thus consider through all generations that none that trust in Him, fail in strength” (1M 2:61).

“For, said he, they trust in their weapons, and in their boldness: but we trust in the Almighty Lord, Who at a beck can utterly destroy both them that come against us, and the whole world” (2M 8:18).

“My wrath is kindled against the shepherds, and I will visit upon the buck goats: for the Lord of hosts has visited His flock, the house of Juda, and has made them as the horse of His glory in the battle...Out of him shall come forth the corner, out of him the pin, out of him the bow of battle, out of him ever exacter together...And they shall be as mighty men, treading under foot the mire of the ways in battle: and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders of horses shall be confounded” (Zc 10:3-5).

A last warning and alert:

Anyone who denies Jesus Eucharist is not a Christian! Only those who believe in Transubstantiation and receive Jesus worthily in Holy Communion (1) can enter at the narrow gate (2).

(Note 1) “Therefore, whosoever shall eat this Bread, or drink the Chalice of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and of the Blood of the Lord” (1Co 11:27).

(Note 2) “Enter ye in at the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there are who go in thereat. How narrow is the gate, and strait is the way that leads to life: and few there are that find it! (Mt 7:13,14).

“Not every one that saith to Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: but he that doth the will of My Father Who is in Heaven, he shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day: Lord, Lord, have not we prophesied in Thy Name, and cast out devils in Thy Name, and done many miracles in Thy Name? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, you that work iniquity” (Mt 7:21-23).

God bless you all who believe.

“All things obey money” - Part 1

What is money?

Money is a commodity accepted as a medium of economic exchange. It is supposed to have a hard and fast value attached to it, like gold. Trading for a loaf of bread for instance, with gold or silver coins was cumbersome to say the least. When the convenience of paper money and coinage were invented the easy of trading and exchange was immeasurable.

With the advent of paper money, greed and manipulation by the money barons of the world took control of currencies, banking, and governments, and they replaced the hard value of gold and silver with a ‘promise’ to pay based on the good faith and trustfulness of politicians. Corruption on a global basis took place to such an extent that all people of the world who were not part of the ‘mega-rich’ were made slaves to the economic powers of the rulers of ‘make believe money’ or ‘fiat money.’ The poor, the middle class, and the ordinary rich, became prisoners to the manipulated money system, that is, to ‘the mammon of iniquity.’

There is no earthly power capable of deposing ‘the rulers of money,’ their debasing control and influence on the lives of ordinary people.

There is a Heavenly power which is capable of deposing ‘the rulers of money,’ and giving freedom to the lives of ordinary people! Listen to what Jesus said in a parable: “...the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light. And I say to you: Make unto you friends of the mammon of iniquity, that when you shall fail, they may receive you into everlasting dwellings” (Lk 16:8,9). Mammon signifies riches, and is here called the mammon of iniquity, because most often they are the result of evil planning by the rulers of money. Those ‘riches’ of the evil manipulators will fail, as will their empire of ‘fiat money’ and enslavement will collapse. The currency of God will survive, and in that day “He shall be exalted above the heavens, and His glory over all the earth” (Ps 107:6).

So now the warning is sounded: “No servant can serve two masters: for

either he will hate the one and love the other: or he will hold to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon” (Lk 16:13). Let the globalist thieves learn, that to be a lover of the mammon of iniquitous riches, is to be the enemy of Christ Jesus. Look to your horrible reward: “Go to now, ye rich men: weep and howl in your miseries, which shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted: and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered: and the rust of them shall be for a testimony against you and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up to yourselves wrath against the last days. Behold the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which by fraud has been kept back by you, cries: and the cry of them has entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. You have feasted upon earth: and in riotousness you have nourished your hearts, in the day of slaughter” (Jm 5:1-5).

When the false money, the manipulated values of currencies fail, then comes the intervention by Jesus Christ, King of All Creation, He brings in the true currency, then shall “all things obey money” (Ec 10:19), the True money!

“All things obey money” - Part 2

When did ‘false money’ come into being?

Best stated, false money is the ‘golden calf’ of our times. “The people seeing that Moses delayed to come down from the mount, gathering together against Aaron, said: Arise, make us gods, that may go before us...” (Ex 32: 1), and so they made the golden calf, this was about the year 1500 B.C. Knowing the hearts of the people, God had already established the value of money and established a true currency...”half a shekel according to the standard of the temple” (Ex 30:13). Some rebellious members of the Jews in the ‘Exodus’ wanted to assert their own timetable, and their own ideas, and their own way of doing things. Again God emphasizes His weights and measures: “...according to the weight of the sanctuary” (Lv 5:15; Nu 7:13).

If all the members of the Exodus were in agreement with God, then there would have been no problems, but that was not the case, so God warned the hard hearted: “Do not any unjust thing in judgment, in rule, in weight, or in measure. Let the balance be just and the weights equal, the bushel just, and the sextary equal. I am the Lord your God, that brought you out of the land of Egypt. Keep all My precepts, and all My judgments and do them. I am the Lord” (Lv 19:35-37).

A minority of the Jews did not want the God of Creation to have dominion over them in any way and insisted on their desire for deviousness. God chastised them: “Thou shalt not have divers weights in thy bag, a greater and a less...Thou shalt have a just and a true weight, and thy bushel shall be equal and true” (Dt 25:13,15).

About the year 1000 B.C. Solomon wrote: “Vain are the sons of men, the sons of men are liars in the balances, that by vanity they may together deceive. Trust not in iniquity, and cover not robberies: if riches abound, set not your heart upon them. God has spoken once, these two things have I heard, that power belongs to God, and mercy to Thee, O Lord; for Thou will render to every man according to his works” (Ps 61:10-13). Later the king wrote: “A deceitful balance is an abomination before the Lord, and

a just weight is His will. Diverse weights and diverse measures, both are abominable before God” (Pr 11:1;21:10).

The minority, a very persuasive and powerful small group of deceitful Jews got control of the trading and ‘currency’ and about 750 B.C., God asked them through the prophet Micah: “Shall I justify wicked balances, and the deceitful weights of the bag?” (Mi 6:11). Those men sought control over the temple, the kingdom, the money and the laws. They took for their actions the words which God gave to Moses, and abused it: “Thou shalt lend to many nations, and thou shalt borrow of no man. Thou shalt have dominion over very many nations, and no one shall have dominion over thee” (Dt 15:6). Thus they have taken control over the money systems of the world, and have set up the apparatus for establishing the kingdom of Zion to oppose the Kingdom of God.

God Himself rebuked them in 33 AD.: “Jesus went into the temple of God and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple and overthrew the tables of the money changers and the chairs of them that sold doves, and He saith to them: It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but you have made it a den of thieves” (Mt 21:12,13).

This group was scattered throughout the face of the earth, and again they continued with their aspirations for the all controlling kingdom of Zion. These are the Zionists (not really Jews, although they call themselves Jews: “Thou art blasphemed by them that say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan...Behold, I will bring of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but do lie” (Apoc 2:9; 3:9).

These false Jews have concocted weird and convoluted systems for trading on the stock and commodity markets of the world. Trade the markets to go up or go down, financial instruments with very questionable underlying foundations, such as derivatives, which at the present time has an exposure for collapse that is unfathomable.

Thus, the ‘false money’ is rampant, and soon this economic lie will be tested to the extent that it must give way to the truth - it will collapse and

bring the mighty to dust.

“All things obey money” - Part 3

What is the end of ‘false money’?

We said in Part 1 that there is no earthly power capable of deposing ‘the rulers of money.’

We also said that there is a Heavenly power which is capable of deposing ‘the rulers of money.’

The false money is called Babylon. We can quote copious verses from Sacred Scripture declaring that: “Babylon is suddenly fallen...for the Lord hath both purposed, and done all that He spoke against the inhabitants of Babylon” (Jr 51:8,12). “That great Babylon is fallen, is fallen” (Apoc 14:8). “Alas! alas! that great city, Babylon, that mighty city, for in one hour is thy judgment come” (Apoc 18:10).

In short, the end of ‘false money’ is extinction! Not only the system, but all those who promoted and extolled it.

What is going to replace it?

God says: “All you that thirst, come to the waters: and you that have no money make haste, buy, and eat: come ye, buy wine and milk without money, and without any price” (Is 55:1). In short, the Garden of Eden, the Paradise of God is reopened!

Who will open Paradise?

The people of God, Eucharistic man, who have obeyed His every word, and have been brought into Eucharistic Unity and Oneness in Him. God foretold this when He said: “I the Lord have called thee in justice, and taken thee by the hand, and preserved thee. And I have given thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles: that thou might open the eyes of the blind, and bring forth the prisoner out of prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I the Lord, this is My Name: I will not give My glory to another, nor My praise to graven things. The things that were first, behold they are come: and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I will make you hear them” (Is 42:6-9).

Eucharistic man

God emphasized this great power given to the faithful when He said: "Amen, amen, I say to you, he that believes in Me, the works that I do, he also shall do, and greater than these shall he do" (Jn 14:12). It is only through belief and the valid reception of Holy Eucharist that these 'greater' things shall be done. There are no short cuts, and there are no revolt or false churches in this group - only belief and reception of Jesus in Holy Eucharist. These faithful people are called Eucharistic man, and it is they who are able to stand on 'the sea of glass' - the sea of absolute faith: "I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire and them that had overcome the beast and his image and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God and singing the canticle of Moses, the servant of God, and the canticle of the Lamb, saying: Great and wonderful are Thy works, O Lord God Almighty. Just and true are Thy ways, O King of ages" (Apoc 15:2,3).

The True Christian

If you are serious about being a Christian, then you must live the Ten Commandments and the Seven Sacraments of the Church, all of which were instituted by Jesus Christ. You must become humble as did Jesus, Who: "...advanced in wisdom, and age and grace, with God and men" (Lk 2:52).

Sons of men (evil man) always oppose the sons of God. - Part 1

The history of the pride, greed, disobedience by the rulers of the Jews is evident, and their opposition to God and His anointed continued until the arrival of Jesus, Who is the Messiah, the Christ.

The ‘rulers’ of the Temple, ‘sons of men,’ were so jealous of Jesus Christ, that like the fratricide of Cain against Abel, the rulers of the Jews (sons of men as opposed to the sons of God - (Gn 6:2) murdered Jesus, by hanging Him on the Cross. It was in this very act that the ‘Jews’ lost their inheritance of the ‘chosen people,’ they preferred a murderer to the Messiah! The rulers got what they did not reckon on: “Trust in Him, all ye congregation of people: pour out your hearts before Him. God is our helper for ever. But vain are the sons of men, the sons of men are liars in the balances: that by vanity they may together deceive. Trust not in iniquity, and cover not robberies: if riches abound, set not your heart upon them. God has spoken once, these two things have I heard, that power belongs to God, and mercy to Thee, O Lord; for Thou wilt render to every man according to his works” (Ps 61:913).

Scripture bears witness to this claim that it was the rulers, the ‘sons of men’ ‘sons of the devil’ who murdered Jesus: “Peter seeing, made answer to the people: Ye men of Israel, why wonder you at this? Or why look you upon us, as if by our strength or power we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His Son Jesus, Whom you indeed delivered up and denied before the face of Pilate, when he judged He should be released. But you denied the Holy One and the Just and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, but the Author of Life you killed, Whom God has raised from the dead of which we are witnesses...And now, brethren, I know that you did it through ignorance as did also your rulers” (Ac 3:12-15). Peter emphasizes ‘you did it through ignorance as did also your rulers.’

“Paul rising up and with his hand bespeaking silence, said: Ye men of Israel and you that fear God, give ear...Men, brethren, children of the stock

of Abraham, and whosoever among you fear God, to you the word of this salvation is sent. For they that inhabited Jerusalem and the rulers thereof, not knowing Him, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, judging Him, have fulfilled them, and finding no cause of death in Him, they desired of Pilate that they might kill Him. And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, taking him down from the tree, they laid him in a sepulchre” (Ac 13:16,26-29). Paul emphasizes ‘and the rulers thereof.’

“The (Jews) stirred up the people and the ancients and the scribes. And running together, they took (Stephen) and brought him to the council...And all that sat in the council, looking on him...Then the high priest said: Are these things so? (Stephen answered): “You stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Ghost. As your fathers did, so do you also...Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them who foretold of the coming of the Just One of whom you have been now the betrayers and murderers. Who have received the law by the disposition of angels and have not kept. Now hearing these things, they were cut to the heart and they gnashed with their teeth at him. And they, crying out with a loud voice, stopped their ears and with one accord ran violently upon him. And casting him forth without the city, they stoned him” (Ac 6:12; 7:1,51-57).

Stephen emphasizes ‘ancients and the scribes... you have been now the betrayers and murderers.’

Sons of men always oppose the sons of God. - Part 2

It is here that I separate the 'Jews' into two categories, the rulers and the ordinary people. The ordinary Jew believed in Jesus, the Christ, the Messiah, while the rulers were jealous of Him and, as seen above, plotted and murdered Him. Jesus said to His Disciples: "Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed to the chief priests and the scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death, and shall deliver Him to the Gentiles to be mocked and scourged and crucified..." (Mt 20:18,19).

When the accusation is made that the Jews crucified Jesus, this statement is not fully accurate. The statement should read that the rulers of the Jews crucified Jesus. The ordinary Jew followed Jesus and it is from these humble ranks that Christianity has spread to the ends of the earth! God has blessed them. On the other hand, it is from the 'rulers of the Jews' that the Satanic cult of Satanism (Zionism) was formed. It is from these 'rulers' that the 'sons of men' has expanded throughout the earth..

Christianity flourished under the Catholic Church in the first 500 years. It spread throughout the world, gave us the Bible, and established the call of the Apostle Paul: "One body and one Spirit as you are called in one hope of your calling. One Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in us all" (Ep 4:4-6). This is the final victory of the Church.

About the year 500, the Coptics falling to pride and disobedience established their Egyptian church which is currently headed by a Pope Tawadros II.

About 1000 AD the Orthodox broke away and established their church each area ruled by a Patriarch. (In essence a patriarch is the 'pope' of his area).

About 1500 AD the Protestants broke away from the Church and today it is reported that they have some 30,000 different sects or cults. For further information on this see:

<http://forums.catholic.com/showthread.php?t=96568> and also

http://answers.ask.com/Society/Religion_and_Spirituality/what_is_the_protestant_religion

Sons of men always oppose the sons of God. - Part 3

The 'sons of God' are the One True Catholic Church, which is the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church.

The 'sons of men' are the supporters of Freemasonry and Zionism which is to be found in the multitudinous 'churches' of Protestantism. The 'sons of men' are the supporters of the devil, they are Satanists.

In the 1960's the Roman Catholic Church left the True Church under the rules of the Second Vatican Council. This council was called by the Freemason Pope John XXIII. He abolished the condemnation of Freemasonry from the Code of Canon Law, among other acts of sabotage. This 'ecumenical church' watered down the faith handed on to us from the Apostles and the first Jewish converts. This 'ecumenical church' admitted Zionists and Freemasons to their ranks at the highest level.

On the other hand, Protestantism embraced and taught Freemasonry, so much so that Masonry became more important than Jesus Christ, and fostered their hatred for Catholics with more gusto than teaching the Gospel of Christ. Protestantism and Freemasonry are synonymous, and since Masonry is financed and supported by the Zionists, then Protestantism is the 'spiritual' mouthpiece for the satanic Kingdom of Zion which violently opposes of the Kingdom of God. As such then, the antichrist cults of Zionism and Freemasonry are the mouthpiece of Satan, and the 'gates of hell.' Therefore, by their support and enrollment in Masonry and Zionism, protest-ant-ism is the very 'gates of hell'. Whoever denies the Seven Sacraments of the Church, denies Christ and is an antichrist. Protestantism is antichrist.

At this time in the world, Sodomy is legalized in almost every country. The National Protestant 'Church' in Washington, DC, USA has declared that they are 'open for business' to conduct 'gay marriages.' In some countries it is a crime to speak against homosexuals. To call homosexuals 'gay' is to agree with the devil that sodomy is ok. To agree with the devil is to deny God and to deny Holy Scriptures. It is not right to call 'homosexuals' by slur names like queer, faggots, powderpuffs, gay, fairies, perverts, etc., no

they should be called as God refers to them in Holy Scripture:

“Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind because it is an abomination...If any one lie with a man as with a woman, both have committed an abomination: let them be put to death. Their blood be upon them.” (Lv 18:22; 20:13);

“effeminate” (Pr 18:8; Is 3:4; Ho 4:14; Job 36:14; 3K 14:24, 22;47; 4K23:7);

“lusts, men with men, reprobate sense, they who do such things, are worthy of death, and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them” (Rm 1:26-32).

“changing of nature, disorder in marriage” (Ws 14:24-26)

“effeminate...liers with mankind” (1Co 6:9,10).

“crime against nature” (Jdg 19:24).

“who defile themselves with mankind” (1T 1:9).

Age-old Questions

Who Crucified Jesus the Christ?

Today we hear very many so called 'Christians' deny Holy Scriptures by contradicting the fact that the Jews crucified Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Stop being 'ecumenical' and being 'politically correct.' Speak the fulness of the truth, and by doing this "the Truth shall make you free" (Jn 8:32).

Saint Peter said to the Jews: "...Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by Him, in the midst of you, as you also know, this same being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, you by the hands of wicked men have crucified and slain...Therefore let all the house of Israel know most certainly that God has made both Lord and Christ, this same Jesus, Whom you have crucified" (Ac 2:22,23,36).

"Ye men of Israel, why wonder you at this? Or why look you upon us, as if by our strength or power we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His Son Jesus, Whom you indeed delivered up and denied before the face of Pilate, when he judged He should be released. But you denied the Holy One and the Just and desired a murderer to be granted unto you. But the Author of Life you killed, Whom God has raised from the dead of which we are witnesses" (Ac 3:12-15).

The high priest asked: 'Commanding, we commanded you that you should not teach in this Name. And behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and you have a mind to bring the Blood of this Man upon us.' But Peter and the apostles answering, said: "We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers has raised up Jesus, Whom you put to death, hanging Him upon a tree. Him has God exalted with His right hand, to be Prince and Saviour to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins. And we are witnesses of these things and the Holy Ghost, Whom God has

given to all that obey Him” (Ac 5:27-32).

Remember here what the Jews said to Pilate: “His Blood be upon us and upon our children” (Mt 27:25)...”We have no king but Caesar” (Jn 19:15). Jesus said: “Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not over me; but weep for yourselves and for your children” (Lk 23:28). Has not this prophecy come true? Of course it has!

“God sent the word to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all). You know the word which has been published through all Judea, for it began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached, Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Ghost and with power, Who went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him. And we are witnesses of all things that He did in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, Whom they killed, hanging Him upon a tree” (Ac 10:36-39).

Saint Stephen at his trial said to the council: “...You stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Ghost. As your fathers did, so do you also. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them who foretold of the coming of the Just One of Whom you have been now the betrayers and murderers, who have received the law by the disposition of angels and have not kept it” (Ac 7:51-53).

It is no wonder that heretics like the Zionists and Muslims are taking control of the whole world. It is no wonder that two very unsavoury characters are vying for the presidency of the supposedly ‘greatest country in the world.’ Great countries like England and Germany have women ruling them, as well as some other countries. Well did God say: “As for My people, their oppressors have stripped them, and women have ruled over them. O My people, they that call you blessed, the same deceive you, and destroy the way of your steps” (Is 3:12).

The Jews crucified Jesus Christ

It must be said most forcibly that the covering up of Holy Scripture with lying words of ‘ecumenism’ must be condemned.

Saint Peter said: “Ye men of Israel...The God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His Son Jesus, Whom you indeed delivered up and denied before the face of Pilate, when he judged He should be released. But you denied the Holy One and the Just: and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, but the Author of Life you killed, Whom God has raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses...And now, brethren, I know that you did it through ignorance, as did also your rulers” (Ac 3:12-17).

Again he said: “Be it known to you all and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Whom you crucified...” (Ac 4:10).

“The God of our fathers has raised up Jesus, Whom you put to death, hanging Him upon a tree” (Ac 5:30).

“God sent the word to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all). You know the word which has been published through all Judea: for it began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached, Jesus of Nazareth: how God anointed Him with the Holy Ghost and with power, Who went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him, and we are witnesses of all things that He did in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem: whom they killed, hanging Him upon a tree” (Ac 10:36-39).

“For they that inhabited Jerusalem and the rulers thereof, not knowing Him, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, judging Him, have fulfilled them, and finding no cause of death in Him, they desired of Pilate that they might kill Him. And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of Him, taking Him down from the tree, they laid Him in a sepulchre” (Ac 13:27-29).

Saint Stephen said: “You stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Ghost. As your fathers did, so do you also. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them who foretold of the coming of the Just One, of Whom you have been now the betrayers and murderers” (Ac 7:51,52).

I fail to see how one who supposes to walk in the ‘shoes of the Fisherman’ could possibly deny that the Jews crucified Jesus. Such pandering is anti-Catholic and absolute heresy.

Prophecies

1619 Prophecy

There shall be a total, full redemption of Christ. This is a hidden mystery not to be revealed, or understood, without the revelation of the Holy Ghost. The Holy Spirit is at hand to reveal the same unto all holy seekers and loving inquirers. The completion of such redemption is withheld and abstracted by the seals of revelation. Wherefore, as the Spirit of God shall open seal after seal, so shall this redemption come to be revealed, both particularly and universally.

In the gradual opening of the mystery of redemption in Christ does consist the unsearchable wisdom of God, which will continually reveal new and fresh things to the worthy seeker.

Before the Ark of Testimony shall be opened before the end of the age, the Living Testimony, herein contained, shall be unsealed. The Presence of the Divine Ark will constitute the life of this Virgin Church. Wherever the Body is, there must be, of necessity, the Divine Ark. Along with the unsealing of the Living Testimony, with the Ark of God, must begin the promulgation of the everlasting gospel of the Kingdom. The proclamation of this Testimony will be as a sounding of a trumpet to alarm the nations and peoples of professed Christendom.

Authority shall be given by Christ to the putting to an end all controversy concerning the True Church that is born of the New Jerusalem Mother. His decision will be the actual sealing of the Body of Christ with the Name of God, giving them commission to act by the same authority. This new Name will distinguish them from the 7,000 names of Babylon. The election and preparation of this Virgin Church is to be after a secret and hidden manner even as David, in his ministry, was chosen and anointed by the prophet of the Lord, yet was not admitted to the outward profession of the kingdom for a considerable time afterward. The stem of David, a Virgin Church which has known nothing of man or human constitution is to be born. It will require some time for it to get out of the minority and

arrive at the full, mature age.

The birth of this Virgin Church was typified by John's vision where the Great Wonder appeared in Heaven, bringing forth the first born that was caught up to the Throne of God. For, as the Virgin Woman brought forth Christ after the flesh, so shall the first born bring forth the Virgin Church after the Spirit, who shall be endowed with the seven spirits of God. This Church so brought forth and sealed with the mark of Divine authority, will have no bonds of impositions; but the holy unction and anointing among these new born spirits will be all in all. There is not this day (the year 1619) visible upon the earth such a church. All profession has been found light when weighed in the balances. Therefore, they are all rejected by the Supreme Judge, which rejection will be for this cause, that out of them may come a new and perfect, glorious Church. Then the glory of God and the Lamb, shall so rest upon this typical tabernacle, that it shall be called the Tabernacle of Wisdom.

Although it is not now known in visibility, yet it shall be seen as coming out of the wilderness within a short time. Then it will go on to multiply and propagate itself universally, not only in the number of the firstborn (144,000), but also to the remnant of the seed, against whom the dragon will make war continually. Wherefore, the spirit of David shall revive in the Church, and especially in some elect members of it, as the blossoming root. These will have authority and power given to them to overcome the dragon and his angels, even as David overcame the Philistine army.

This will be the standing up of the great Prince Michael, and it will be as the appearing of Moses against Pharaoh, in order that the chosen seed may be brought out of hard servitude. Egypt doth figure in this servile creation under which Abraham's seed does groan. But a prophet, and a most prophetic generation, will the Most High God raise up, who shall deliver His people by force of spiritual arms, for which there must be raised up certain head powers to bear the first office, who are persons in favor with God, whose dread and fear shall fall upon all nations, visible and invisible, because of the mighty acting power of the Holy Ghost, which shall rest upon them. For Christ will literally appear to some chosen vessels, to bring

into the promised land the full, new creation state.

Thus, Moses, Joshua and Aaron may be considered types of some upon whom the same spirit will come, yet in greater proportion, whereby they shall make way for the ransomed to return to Mount Zion.

But none shall stand under God but those who have become tried stones, after the pattern and similitude of Christ. This will be a fiery trial through which only a few will be able to pass or bear up in it. Whereby the waiters for this visible breaking forth are strictly charged to hold fast and wait together in pure love. These trials will be of absolute necessity for the clearing away of all remaining infirmities of the natural mind, and the burning of all wood, hay and stubble, for nothing must remain in the fire, for as a refiner shall He purify the sons of the Kingdom.

There will be some who will be fully redeemed, being clothed upon with a priestly garment after the order of Melchizedek. This will qualify them for governing authority. Therefore, it is required on their part to suffer the spirit of burning and fanning of the fiery breath, searching every part within, until they arrive at a fixed body, from whence the wonders of God will flow out.

Upon this body will be the fixation of urim and thummin that is the portion of the Melchizedek priesthood, whose descent is not counted in the genealogy which is the new creation. Hence, these priests will have a deep, inward search and Divine insight into the secret things of Deity. They will be able to prophesy in a clear ground, not darkly or enigmatically, for they will know what is couched in the first originality of all beings in the eternal ante-type of nature. They will be able to bring them forth according to Divine counsel and ordination.

The Lord swears in truth and righteousness that from Abraham's line, according to the Spirit, there shall arise a holy seed, produced and manifested in the last age. The mighty spirit of Cyrus is appointed to lay the foundation of this Third Temple and support it in building. There are characteristics and marks whereby the pure Virgin Church shall be known

and distinguished from all others that are low, false and counterfeit.

There must be a manifestation of the Spirit, to edify and raise up this Church, whereby bringing Heaven down upon earth and representing here the New Jerusalem State, in order to which spirits are thus begotten and born of God, and ascending to the New Jerusalem above, where their Head in majesty doth reign. None but those who have ascended and received His glory, can descend and communicate the same, being thereby His representatives upon earth and subordinate priests under Him now. He has ascended and become glorified, has made Himself, as it were our debtor. Consequently, He will not be lacking in qualifying and furnishing certain high and principal agents or instruments who shall be most humble and as little regarded as David was, whom He will dignify with honor and priestly sovereignty, for drawing to them the scattered flocks and gathering them into one fold, out of all the nations.

Therefore, there should be a holy emulation stirred up among the bands of believers, that they may be of the first fruits unto Him that is risen from the dead, and so be made principal agents for Him and with Him, that they may be, if possible, of the number of the first born of the New Jerusalem Mother.

All true waiters of His Kingdom Spirit, under whatsoever profession they may be, ought to be numbered among the Virgin Spirits to whom this message appertains. Be watchful and quicken your pace.

2019 is the last of the 100 years given to Satan

We continue with our understanding of the earlier post that the year 2019 is the last of the 100 years given to Satan when he boasted that he would conquer the world.

The second of the last 7 and last major events to happen in the world would be the arrival of 2 faithful witnesses, Enoch and Elijah, and Petrus Romanus also comes on the scene. It is true that many False prophets and false popes have already surfaced, and yet there are more to come!

The ecclesiastical impact of the false religions of Roman Catholic ecumenism, Protestantism, Orthodox (Greek, Russian, Asian) and Coptic, fostered by their false priests, ministers and so called prophets, will be confounded by the truth of Enoch, Elijah, and Petrus Romanus.

Jesus warned: “Enter ye in at the narrow gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there are who go in thereat. How narrow is the gate, and strait is the way that leads to life, and few there are that find it! Beware of false prophets who come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. By their fruits you shall know them” (Mt 7:13-16).

Satan’s 100 years ends on 22 December 2013 - then it is God’s turn!

The summation of the following 3 ½ years is - God wins, Satan goes to Hell.

The ‘few’ who enter the narrow gate go to Heaven. The ‘majority’ all liberals, go to Hell.

Be alert for the following Prophetic Events?

The 'revolt' - 'falling away' - 'great apostasy'?

The conversion of all Israel?

The arrival of THE Antichrist?

The coming out of the Ark of the Covenant?

Before we begin I wish to quote two verses of Scripture which may be a help and guide as we research further: “(God) Who has delivered us and called us by His holy calling, not according to our own works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the world...Know also this, that in the last days shall come dangerous times. Men shall be lovers of themselves, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, wicked, without affection, without peace, slanderers, incontinent, unmerciful, without kindness, traitors, stubborn, puffed up, and lovers of pleasures, more than of God, having an appearance indeed of godliness but denying the power thereof. Now these avoid...For there shall be a time when they will not endure sound doctrine but, according to their own desires, they will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears, and will indeed turn away their hearing from the truth, but will be turned unto fables” (2T 1:9; 3:1-5; 4:3,4).

“Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of the elect of God and the acknowledging of the truth, which is according to godliness, unto the hope of life everlasting, which God, Who lies not, has promised before the times of the world, but has in due times manifested His word in preaching, which is committed to me according to the commandment of God our Saviour” (Tt 1:1-3).

The 'revolt' - 'falling away' - 'the great apostasy'?

I include a note here from 'The Catholic Dictionary.'

“Apostasy is of three kinds: that from the Christian faith; that from

ecclesiastical obedience; and that from a religious profession or from Holy Orders.”

“Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition... (2Th 2:3).

‘a revolt’ could mean those who have given up the faith and fallen away from God. It could also mean and include those who are non-Christians (e.g. Muslims and Jews) who fight and persecute true Christians. The ‘revolt’, falling away, apostasy really started in the modern age on 15 January 1953 when Angelo Roncalli knelt down to the Freemason president of France, Vincent Auriol and received from him the red hat, symbol of a cardinal. This same Roncalli became Pope John XXIII in 1958, (taking the same name as the 37th Antipope John XXIII who ‘reigned’ from 1410-1415). The Masonic number is 13, and so in taking John XXIII for the second time, Satan had his number secretly shown to all satanic worshippers as X-XIII. Roncalli handed over to Satan the control of the Vatican structure - but not the Church. Jesus said: “I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it” (Mt 16:18). The errors of Zionism and Masonry are accelerating at an alarming rate, and is reaching its climax as of 2015. I will deal with this in more detail under section on The Antichrist.

The attacks against the Church, the Holy Eucharist, traditional Catholic teachings, the family, marriage, Family Planning Association (formerly called National Birth Control Association), education, enforced acceptance of homosexual life styles, money manipulation by the international bankers, lewd television and press, manipulated voting process, are some of the examples of this ‘revolt.’ The revolt happening now, continues to accelerate, and as we will see in the next question it has been foretold of those so-called Christians: “But you stand by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear. For if God has not spared the natural branches, fear lest perhaps also He spare not you. See then the goodness and the severity of God: towards them indeed that are fallen, the severity; but towards you, the goodness of God, if you abide in goodness. Otherwise you also shall be cut off” (Rm 11:21,22).

The conversion of all Israel?

“I say then, have they so stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid! But by their offence salvation is come to the Gentiles, that they may be emulous of them. Now if the offence of them be the riches of the world and the diminution of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more the fulness of them? For if the loss of them be the reconciliation of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?” (Rm 11:11,12,15).

It is obvious here that Jesus is delighted to receive His own people back into the fold, from whom He took His earthly heritage. Mary His Mother did say: “He has received Israel His servant, being mindful of His mercy as He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever” (Lk 1:54,55).

“Well, because of unbelief they were broken off. But you stand by faith” (Rm 11:20-22).

It is here that I speculate the ‘revolt’ is taking place and the numbers of ‘true Christians’ is diminishing because of disbelief in doctrine, and because of their being enamoured with worldliness. Because of this apostasy, they will be cut off from grace, even as the Jews fell from grace through unbelief, but now those fallen Jews will be grafted back in. This is not necessarily a simultaneous event, but events which will and are most probably taking place at this time.

“For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, of this mystery (lest you should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part has happened in Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles should come in, and so all Israel should be saved, as it is written: There shall come out of Sion, He that shall deliver and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. And this is to them My covenant, when I shall take away their sins.” (Rm 11:25-27).

Jesus is the One Who has come ‘out of Sion’ and has delivered those who accept His grace. He keeps His covenant, and so the conversion of Israel takes place, whether gradually or all of a sudden I do not know, but it does happen.

The coming out of the Ark of the Covenant?

“And when Jeremias perceived it, he blamed them, saying: The place shall be unknown, till God gather together the congregation of the people, and receive them to mercy. And we hope that God, Who has delivered His people, and has rendered to all the inheritance, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as He promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and will gather us together from every land under heaven into the holy place. For He has delivered us out of great perils, and has cleansed the place.” (2M 2:7,17-19).

In our worldly understanding it would appear from the text: ‘The place shall be unknown, till God gather together the congregation of the people, and receive them to mercy’ that the Ark of the Covenant will come out only after all the Jews have joined with the remaining people of Christianity in the Mystical Body of Christ.

By referring to the Haydock notes in the Douay Rheims Bible we will see that St. Jerome shows, by divers examples, that this expression ‘till’ of the Evangelist was a manner of speaking usual among the Hebrews, to denote by the word until, only what is done, without any regard to the future. God said to His Divine Son: “Sit on My right hand till I make Thy enemies Thy footstool” (Psalm 109). Shall He sit no longer after His enemies are subdued?

Consequently, I believe that there will be a herald, an official messenger, a forerunner who precedes, conveys or proclaims the calling together of all professed Christendom to the battle of the ages. This herald is the seventh trumpet, and this trumpet is the Ark of the Covenant. “Behold I send My angel, and he shall prepare the way before My face. And presently the Lord, Whom you seek, and the angel of the testament, whom you desire, shall come to His temple. Behold, he comes, saith the Lord of hosts” (Mal 3:1). It is also written: “Behold I will send My angel, who shall go before thee, and keep thee in thy journey, and bring thee into the place that I have prepared” (Ex 23:20); and again: “As it is written in Isaiah the prophet: Behold I send My angel before thy face, who shall prepare the way before thee” (Mk 1:2). Remember the promise: “For the Lord God doth nothing without revealing His secret to His servants the prophets” (Am 3:7).

When Jeremiah says in the above quote: ‘And we hope that God, Who has delivered His people, and has rendered to all the inheritance, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as He promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us’ this ‘hope’ is delivered to ‘all’ and I believe that ‘all’ the true believers will be joined in the battle and will have the Ark as a visible sign for gathering the believers into the one fold.

I can also state that the preparation for the recovery of the Ark of the Covenant was started in the 1980's. The spiritual Ark is already in existence since 29 September 1998. A major portion of the physical is completed as of 2015.

The arrival of THE Antichrist?

“I considered the horns, and behold another little horn sprung out of the midst of them and three of the first horns were plucked up at the presence thereof, and behold eyes like the eyes of a man were in this horn, and a mouth speaking great things” (Dn 7:8).

If we can discover who or what is this ‘little horn’ we will be well on the way to discover the timing of the four questions asked above. I am going to be bold here and say that the three horns are the systems of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism. I am going to go further out on to the limb and say that the ‘little horn’ is a Jewish politician, from the tribe of Dan (which tribe is excluded from the tribes of Israel mentioned in Apoc 7:4-8). He is ‘little’ because he is presently not well known, and because he is in a rather inauspicious position - but he will soon strike and proclaim himself the ‘Messiah.’ The Zionist and Jewish wealth of the world will pour into his coffers at unprecedented rates. He will take full authority over the above ‘three horns’ and the rest of the world to do as he pleases. He is ruthless personified. He is Antichrist.

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition who opposes and is lifted up above all that is called God or that is worshipped, so that he sits in the temple of God, showing himself as if he were God” (2Th 2:3,4).

Jesus Himself warned us: “Beware of false prophets, who come to you in

the clothing of sheep, but inwardly they are ravening wolves” (Mt 7:15). St. Paul warned us: “I know that after my departure ravening wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock” (Ac 20:29).

St. Peter warned us as he praised the writings of St. Paul and how those who fall away “...in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are certain things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. You therefore, brethren, knowing these things before, take heed, lest being led aside by the error of the unwise, you fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To Him be glory both now and unto the day of eternity, Amen” (2P 3:16-18).

There is a curious note in St. Paul’s writings in which he speaks of ‘my gospel’ and of ‘our gospel.’ Judge for yourself and see what you come up with. Remember that St. Paul admonished the Galatians: “I wonder that you are so soon removed from Him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel, which is not another, only there are some that trouble you and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from Heaven, preach a gospel to you besides that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema. As we said before, so now I say again: If any one preach to you a gospel, besides that which you have received, let him be anathema” (Ga 1:6-9). He then goes on to say: “For I give you to understand, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man, for neither did I receive it of man nor did I learn it but by the revelation of Jesus Christ” (Ga 1:11,12). So then it seems to me that there were errors preached which were contrary to what Jesus taught us but also what Saints Peter and Paul were preaching and we are being warned to be alert!

Listen to what St Paul says: “Remember you not that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now you know what withholds, that he may be revealed in his time...Be mindful that the Lord Jesus Christ is risen again from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel...” (2T 2:5,6,8). “In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel...Now to Him that is able to establish you,

according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret from eternity” (Rm 2:16; 16:25). “For our gospel hath not been unto you in word only, but in power also: and in the Holy Ghost and in much fulness, as you know what manner of men we have been among you for your sakes” (1Th 1:5). “And if our gospel be also hid, it is hid to them that are lost...” (2Co 4:3). “Whereunto also He hath called you by our gospel, unto the purchasing of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ” (2Th 2:13).

Now let us delve into the possible identity of THE Antichrist and THE False Prophet as they go together - at least they go to Hell together! (Apoc 19:20).

“For the mystery of iniquity already works, only that he who now holds do hold, until he be taken out of the way” (2Th 2:7).

What is this ‘iniquity’? It is both temporal and spiritual, both an attack against the material lives and the spiritual well being of all humanity. It is an attack by an organized system against all aspects of the lives of human beings living on the face of the earth today. The system is Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism. Their single emerging leader is the ‘little horn’, yet to be identified. The one who holds is the Vicar of Christ, and he held until 1958, at which time the Freemason John XXIII took control of the Papacy, and the actions of John XXIII have never been condemned by any of the succeeding pontiffs. On 28 April 1738, Pope Clement XII declared in his encyclical ‘In Eminentissimi,’ condemnation of Freemasonry, calling it the Synagogue of Satan, and excommunicated any Catholic who joined. This act of a prelate of the Church kneeling down to a Satanic Institution Master disqualifies him from serving in the Church, and according to the Canon Law 2335 which was in force at that time reads: “Persons joining associations of the Masonic sect or any others of the same kind which plot against the Church and legitimate civil authorities contract ‘ipso facto’ excommunication simply reserved to the Apostolic See.” (‘Ipso facto’ - means by that very fact or act). Through Zionism and Communism, Ecclesiastical Masonry took control of the Vatican, and as such, were able to change the Canon Law to eliminate their name from direct condemnation. With the acknowledgment as satan as his worshipful

master, Angelo Roncalli was not only a false prophet, a heretic, but also was 'ipso facto' excommunicated, and as such his elevation to cardinal, and subsequent election to be the Vicar of Christ on earth as Pope John XXIII is null and void. Furthermore, under Angelo Roncalli, also known as 'Pope John XXIII' there has arisen, through the Second Vatican Council, a false religion which has attempted to replace the truth as taught by Jesus and His Apostles. The House of God is fragmented and given over to 'the rights of man,' it is now dedicated to the honor of man, not our Almighty God and Saviour. New age, crystals, zodiac signs, pornography, homosexuality and same sex unions, promoted by the ecumenical church of error, have stolen very many souls from the once Holy Roman Catholic Church. So many things are wrong that the whole Roman structure has failed, is failing, and goes the way of Shiloh, and the old fallen temple of Jerusalem. In short, the Vicar of Christ 'has been taken out of the way' in 1958!

“And then that wicked one shall be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus shall kill with the spirit of His mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming, him whose coming is according to the working of Satan, in all power and signs and lying wonders, And in all seduction of iniquity to them that perish, because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved...” (2Th 2:8,9,10).

At the present time the 'wicked one' is the system of world government in which sin is extolled in public and private life, in the press, in finance, and in every walk of life. Truth is denied, and like Pilate the rulers of the world say 'What is truth?' However, the believing Christian will be aware that the evil system breeds 'the man of sin,' and so be alerted that the Antichrist is lurking somewhere near.

“Therefore God shall send them the operation of error, to believe lying: That all may be judged who have not believed the truth but have consented to iniquity” (2Th 2:10,11).

This is obvious as the world population in general accept the dictates of those in charge of their daily lives, they do not want to give up the 'easy life, the good life' and accept the Cross of Christ. “Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions, which you have learned, whether by word or by our epistle” (2Th 2:14).

“And I saw a beast coming up out the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns, ten diadems, and upon his heads, names of blasphemy” (Apoc 13:1).

‘And I saw a beast coming up out the sea’: The ‘sea’ is a spiritual term which is sometimes used to denote ‘many nations,’ and in this case could mean the United Nations. It could also mean the Mediterranean Sea, which washes the shores of modern day Israel and Palestine.

The seven heads represents the beast having complete supremacy over the whole world.

The ten horns represents complete control over all communication, like news print, radio, TV, and internet in the world.

The ten diadems is the Antichrist commandments replacing the Ten Commandments of God with Satan’s own diabolical commandments.

The names of blasphemy are his seven deadly sins of Pride, Lust, Greed, Anger, Sloth, Envy, and Gluttony violate the word of God and the seven cardinal virtues of Faith, Hope, Charity, Prudence, Fortitude, Justice and Temperance.

In summary, the Antichrist is the beast coming up out of many nations, is the political leader appointed by the Devil to set up his diabolical kingdom of hatred and violence in the world, to bring all humanity into subjection to his evil works. This diabolical man is now in the world (as of 2015), and will soon make his ascent to the control room of evil.

In order to identify this beast, we must look at:

- a). Who in the world today control all the elements of money, political appointments, at each national level, as well as in globalist institutions?
- b). Who controls what people will hear on radio, see on television, or read in national papers or internet?
- c). Who really in the world has the power to deny Christ, and object when someone denies their anti -Christ religion?

The answer is simple - Israel of the Israelis, not Israelites. “For all are not Israelites that are of Israel. Neither are all they that are the seed of Abraham, children: but in Isaac shall your seed be called.” (Rm 9:6,7).

“And the beast which I saw was like to a leopard, and his feet were as the

feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his own strength and great power” (Apoc 13:2).

The ‘dragon’ is Satan himself. The leopard crouches in hiddenness, ready to pounce at the most opportune time for him, with powerful ability to pull apart like a bear, and with the roar of his ‘lion’ voice, to strike fear into all who oppose him, thus destroying all his enemies. He is the small horn who overcomes all other would be supremacists on earth. Zionism/Masonry/Communism in all their forms is the deadly combination and the most important tool and weapon of Satan. Who best describes this leopard, bear and lion? Who sits in the background commanding all leaders to obey their money? The Israeli Zionist lobby in every country of the world.

When Jacob (whose name was changed to Israel by the Lord) was dying, he prophesied over his twelve sons. Of Dan he said: “Dan shall judge his people like another tribe in Israel. Let Dan be a snake in the way, a serpent in the path, that bites the horse’s heels, that his rider may fall backward. I will look for Thy salvation, O Lord” (Gn 49:16-18). This is a strange verse. Consider the part where he says: Dan shall judge his people like another tribe in Israel, which in fact it did through Samson who was a Danite. Let Dan be a snake in the way, a serpent in the path, that bites the horse’s heels, that his rider may fall backward. The snake at the horse’s heels is a warning to trusting and unsuspecting the people who allow the snake entry unto their path!

In the Apocalypse it is written: “And I heard the number of them that were signed, an hundred forty-four thousand were signed, of every tribe of the children of Israel” (Apoc 7:4), except in the naming of the tribes, Dan is omitted! Why? Because the Antichrist is from this tribe of Israel. Obviously the Jews will follow a Jew who is Antichrist. We must watch for a relatively unknown Jew from the tribe of Dan to make his ascent into the control room of diabolical power. Jewish obsession with control and power is age-old and scriptural. Remember the High Priest Caiphas who claimed that it was better for one man (Jesus Christ) to die for the people than the whole nation perish. (Jn 11:49,50). The nation which crucified Christ, died themselves, and now are the kingmakers of the world. The

beast which was dead, is alive and thriving, 'his death's wound was healed, and all the earth was in admiration after the beast.' (Apoc 13:12).

Jesus Himself said: "I am come in the Name of My Father, and you receive Me not: if another shall come in his own name, him you will receive...Think not that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one that accuses you, Moses, in whom you trust." (Jn 5:43,45).

"For many walk, of whom I have told you often (and now tell you weeping) that they are enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction: whose God is their belly: and whose glory is in their shame: who mind earthly things" (Phil 3:18,19).

"And he opened his mouth unto blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His Name, and His Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven" (Apoc 13:6).

Throughout the world today, we hear blasphemies on TV, in movies, in public assemblies, and in government agencies. In co-operation with the False Prophet condemnation is made of religious assemblies, particularly 'Christians,' and more particularly against 'Catholics.'

Remember that Eucharistic man is the fulfillment of Christianity, just as Christianity was the fulfillment of Judaism, and in the fulfilling of the Seven Sacraments, Eucharistic man receives the very fullness of God, and God dwells in him, and has His Tabernacle in him and with him. This is the 'Revelation of Jesus Christ' as was referred to in the first five words of the Apocalypse 1:1. It must be stated here that in the parable of the sower, Judaism is the thirty fold; Christianity is the sixty fold; and Eucharistedness is the one hundred fold. (Mt 13:8).

It is in Eucharistic man that the prayer of Jesus is fulfilled, "Father, Thy Kingdom come...on earth, as it is in Heaven." Why else would the Antichrist open 'his mouth unto blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His Name, and His Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven'? Consider for a moment your concept of Heaven. You rightly think that it is 'up there' somewhere! After all, Jesus ascended into Heaven, (Lk 24:51) and

it also says: “No man has ascended into Heaven, but He that descended from Heaven, the Son of man who is in Heaven.” (Jn 3:13) If Heaven is ‘up there,’ then what good would it do to blaspheme ‘them that dwell in heaven’? Why would they blaspheme His Name, if His Name were up in Heaven? Why would they blaspheme His Tabernacle if it were in Heaven, ‘up there’? The answer is very simple, and taken on faith, and in faith, Eucharistic man is on earth, terra firma, with the promised completeness of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, for Heaven is now joined to earth in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church. This ‘heaven’ is the Catholic Church which defeats Satan.

Having started this article by asking what is the order of the events, I now speculate as follows:

1. The ‘revolt’ - ‘falling away’ - ‘great apostasy’?
2. The arrival of THE Antichrist?
3. The coming out of the Ark of the Covenant?
4. The conversion of all Israel?

Points 1 and 4 are in my opinion correct, 2 and 3 may be reversed, but their timing is very close together.

For more information on some of these points, read: ‘Understanding the Apocalypse’. www.kingshipofchrist.org

Israeli Zionism and Arab Islam

“When you shall see Jerusalem compassed about with an army, then know that the desolation thereof is at hand...these are the days of vengeance, that all things may be fulfilled that are written” Lk 21:20,22.

If you are caged into a ghetto and are denied the necessities of life, then you will fight with everything at hand to alleviate the national imprisonment.

If you are attacked with rockets and guerrilla warfare, then you will attack the perpetrators with everything you have at your disposal.

These two antagonists, who are the devil's disciples, are at full scale war with each other, so Satan has his way, and gloats. Freemasonry and Communism are also the devil's advocates.

The Israeli Zionists are financed by the US taxpayer, while the Islamist Arabs are financed by the Arab petrodollars. Either way, the ordinary helpless citizens of the world are held to ransom, and are caught in the iron vice of oppressive power.

Jerusalem is compassed about with the Islamist army, and the desolation thereof is at hand, for these are the days of vengeance. Islam will absolutely fail.

It is time for the arrival of Petrus Romanus. Not the ‘Petrus Romanus’ as touted by a dim witted Protestant ‘author, lecturer and columnist,’ but the Petrus Romanus as foretold by Saint Malachy in his prophesies which he received from Jesus Christ. The true Petrus Romanus is the one who ‘feeds his flock among great tribulations.’ Not the misinterpretation as one who is the false prophet and the antichrist.

Clarification on Petrus Romanus is given in Understanding the Apocalypse, and may be downloaded free here.

Prophecies of St. Don Bosco

These are taken from 'The Prophets and our Times' by Fr. R. Gerald Culleton

173 a. St. John Bosco (d. 1888)

“War comes from the south, peace from the north. French laws no longer recognize the Creator, but the Creator will make himself recognized and will visit her thrice with the rod of His wrath.

In the first visit he breaks her pride by conquest, plundering ruined harvest and butchery of men and beasts.

“In the second visit the great Prostitute of Babylon, which makes decent people sigh and call the Brothel of Europe, will be left without a leader and will be a victim of disorder.

“Paris! ... Paris! instead of arming yourself in the name of the Lord, you fortify yourself with Houses of Immorality. They will be destroyed by you yourself. Your idol, The Pantheon, will be burnt to ashes in order that this may come true: ‘violence utters lies against me.’ Your enemies will reduce you to want, to hunger, to fear, and will make you the abomination of the nations. Ah, woe to you’ if you do not recognize the hand that strikes you ! I want to punish immorality, the despising of, and the contempt for My law, says the Lord.

“In the third visit you will fall into the hands of foreigners. Your enemies standing afar off will behold your palaces in flames. Your homes will become a heap of ruins bathed with the blood of your heroes who are no mote.

“But there will come a great warrior from the North carrying a banner and on the right hand that supports it is written: “The irresistible Hand of the Lord.” At that very moment there went out to meet him the Venerable Old Man of Lazio, holding aloft a brilliantly glowing torch. The banner then increased in size and turned from black to snow-white. In the middle of the

banner, in letters of gold, there was written the name of Him who is able to do all things.

“The warrior with his men bowed and shook hands with the Venerable Old Man.

“Now Heaven’s voice is addressed to the Shepherd of shepherds. You are now in conference with your advisors. The enemy of the good does not stand idle one moment. He studies and practices all his arts against you. He will sow discord amongst your consultors; He will raise up enemies amongst my children. The powers of the world will belch forth fire, and they would that the words be suffocated in the throats of the custodians of my law. That will not happen. They will do harm-harm to themselves. You must hurry. If you cannot untie the knots, cut them. If you find yourself hard pressed, do not give up but continue until the head of the hydra of error is cut off. This stroke will make the world and Hell beneath it tremble, but the world will be safe and all the good will rejoice. Keep your consultors always with you, even if only two. Wherever you go, continue and bring to an end the work entrusted to you. The days fly by, your years will reach the destined number; but the great Queen will ever be your help, and as in times past so in the future She will always be the exceeding great fortress of the Church.

“Ah, but you, Italy, land of blessings! Who has steeped you in desolation? Blame not your enemies, but rather your friends. Can you not hear your children asking for the bread of faith and find only those who smash it to pieces? What shall I do? I shall strike the shepherds, I shall disperse the flock, until those sitting on the throne of Moses search for good pastures and the flock listens attentively and is fed.

“Over the flock and over the shepherds My hand will weigh heavy. Famine, pestilence and war will be such that mothers will have to cry on account of the blood of their sons and of their martyrs dead in a hostile country.

“And to you, Rome, what will happen? Ungrateful Rome, effeminate

Rome, proud Rome! You have reached such a height that you search no further. You admire nothing else in your Sovereign except luxury, forgetting that you and your glory stands upon Golgotha. Now he is old, defenseless, and despoiled; and yet at his word, the word of one who was in bondage, the whole world trembles.

“Rome! to you I will come four times!

“The first time, I shall strike your lands and the inhabitants thereof.

“The second time, I shall bring the massacre and the slaughter even to your very walls. And will you not yet open your eyes?

“I shall come a third time and I shall beat down to the ground your defenses and the defenders and at the command of the Father, the reign of terror, of dreadful fear, and of desolation shall enter into your city.

“But My wise men have now fled and My law is even now under foot trampled . Therefore I will make a fourth visit. Woe to you if My law shall still be considered as empty words. There will be deceit and falsehood amongst both the learned and the ignorant. Your blood and that of your children will wash away your stains upon God s law. War, pestilence famine are the rods to scourge men’s pride and wickedness O wealthy men, where is your glory now, your estates, your palaces? They are the rubble on the highways and byways.

“And you priests, why have you not run to ‘cry between the vestibule and the Altar,’ begging God to end theses scourges? Why have you not, with the shield of faith, gone upon the housetops, into the homes, along the highways and byways, into every accessible corner to carry the seed of My word? Know you not that this is the terrible two edged sword that cuts down my enemies and that breaks the Anger of God and of men?

“These things must come one after another. They are inexorable.

“Things are happening too slowly.

“But the August Queen of Heaven is present.

“The power of the Lord is in His hands. He scatters His enemies as a cloud. The Venerable Old Man attires himself in all his ancient raiment.

“There will come again a violent hurricane.

“Iniquity is consummated. Sin will have its end. And before two full moons of the month of the flowers will have run their course, the rainbow of peace will rise above the earth.

“The Great Minister will see the bride of his King arrayed in festive fashion.

“Throughout the world the sun will appear so luminous that the likes of which never has been seen since the tongues of fire descended on the Cenacle until this day, nor will such a sun ever be seen again until the very last of days.

173b. “It was a dark night. Men could no longer tell which way to take in order to return to their homes. Of a sudden there appeared in the heavens a very bright light that illuminated the steps of the travelers as though it were midday. At that moment there was seen a host of men and women, of young and old, of nuns, monks and priests with the Holy Father at the head. They were going out from the Vatican and were arranging themselves in line for a procession.

“Then there came a furious storm which clouded that light some what and made it appear that light and darkness were engaged in battle. In the meantime they arrived at a little square covered with dead and wounded, some of whom cried aloud and asked for help.

“Very many were dropping out of the line of procession. After having walked for a time that would correspond to two hundred risings of the sun they all realized that they were no longer in Rome. Struck with fear they all ran to the Holy Father to defend him personally and to attend his wants.

Instantly two angels were seen carrying a banner, going they presented it to the Holy Father and said: 'Receive the banner of He Who fights and scatters the strongest armies of the world. Your enemies are dispersed. Your children with tears and sighs beg you to return.'

"Looking at the banner one could see written on one side, 'Queen conceived without sin': and on the other side, 'Help of Christians.'

"The Holy Father joyfully took the banner, but looking closely at the small number of those who remained with him, he became very sad.

"The two angels added: 'Go quickly to console your children. Write your brothers dispersed throughout the world that there must be a reform in the morals of men. That cannot be obtained except by distributing to the people the bread of the Divine Word. Catechize the children. Preach the detaching of the heart from the things that are of the earth. 'The time has come,' concluded the two angels' when the poor shall evangelize the people. Vocations will come from among those working with the spade, the axe, and the hammer to the end that they fulfill the words of David: God has raised up the poor from the land in order to place them on the thrones of the princes of His people.'

"Having heard that the Holy Father began the march, the farther he went the greater did the procession behind increase. When finally he set foot in the Holy City, he wept bitter tears for the distress in which he found the people and the large number now missing. As he entered St. Peter's he intoned the 'Te Deum' to which a choir of angels replied in singing: Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace to men of good will.'

"With the ending of the hymn there came an end to the thick darkness and the sun shone with a brightness all its own.

"The cities, towns, and villages were thinly populated. The land had been leveled down as if by a hurricane, by a tempest, and a hail storm. People went from one to another saying in tones of great emotion: 'there is a God in Israel.'

“From the beginning of the exile until the singing of the ‘Te Deum,’ the sun rose in the East two hundred times. The time that passed for the fulfilling of those things corresponds to four hundred risings of the sun.”

173c. “After the World War there will follow another European war with great battles taking place on August 15th and September 15th” of a year not stated. “The Pope will die, and live again. Belgium will undergo sufferings, but will rise again and become stronger than ever. Poland will get back her rights.”

2019 - The Start of the Great Tribulation Worldwide?

I say to you: “Watch ye therefore, because you know not the day nor the hour” (Mt 25:13).

In the following article please note the play on the devil’s number 13, which is also the same for Freemasonry and all other evil cults .

In 1884 the then Pope Leo XIII, (13th), after he had celebrated Mass and was at the foot of the Altar, he had a vision of Satan shaking his fist at Jesus and stating that given 100 years that he would conquer the world. Pope Leo was so shaken by this vision that he immediately went to his office and wrote this Exorcism Prayer, also known as The Saint Michael Prayer, as follows:

“Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle.

Be our protection against the wickedness and the snares of the devil.

May God rebuke him, we humbly pray,

and do thou O Prince of the Heavenly Host,

by the power of God, cast down into Hell,

Satan and all his evil spirits

who wander throughout the world,

seeking the ruin of souls. Amen.”

It was not given at that time when the 100 years would start, but only that it is futuristic and therefor for appointed time Hk 2:2 Scripture also records that visions and prophecies are often for future events: “Balaam the son of Beor has said: The man whose eye is stopped up, has said: The hearer of the words of God has said, who knows the doctrine of the Highest, and sees the visions of the Almighty, who falling has his eyes opened, I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not near” (Nu 24:15-17).

Why then you may ask does Pope Leo XIII refer to Michael as the Archangel? Because Scripture says so: “When Michael the archangel...” (Jude 1:9).

Why would Pope Leo call for the assistance of the Archangel Michael?

Because Scripture says so: “But the prince of the kingdom of the Persians resisted me one and twenty days, and behold Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, and I remained there by the king of the Persians...But I will tell thee what is set down in the scripture of truth: and none is my helper in all these things, but Michael your prince...But at that time shall Michael rise up, the great prince, who stands for the children of your people: and a time shall come, such as never was from the time that nations began, even until that time” (Dn 10:13.21; 12:1).

When did this 100 years begin?

I am prepared to say that the 100 years began in 1919 because of the following:

Our Blessed Mother said at Fatima in 1917 that if Russia was not consecrated to Her Immaculate Heart that it would spread her errors throughout the entire world, provoking wars and persecutions of the Church, the good would be martyred and the Holy Father would have much to suffer, and various nations would be annihilated.

I believe that it began on 2-6 March 1919 when the Russian Communist Party set up the Third International, or “Comintern.” The word ‘Comintern’ stands for Communist International. The object of this organization was to wage a global civil war and bring the entire world under their socialist demonic power. We see with dismay that they are well on their way to achieving this horrific satanic goal. In 1917 Our Blessed Mother said that if Russia were not consecrated to Her Immaculate Heart then it would spread its errors throughout the world. So I cautiously conclude that the 100 years began on 2 March 1919, and will end on 6 March 2019.

The Great Miracle at Garabandal as prophesied by the visionary Conchita Gonzalez will take place at the grove of nine pines near the village. There were given her indications as to when this would take place. An excellent, scholarly and inspired article on this subject is posted on the website www.eugeneshannon.net dealing with the timing of the Miracle. Because of my understanding of the end of the 100 years being March 2019, I have no troubles in accepting Eugene Shannon’s conclusion. Is it not written:

“For the Lord God does nothing without revealing His secret to His servants the prophets” (*Am 3:7*)?

You may well say that giving dates of the future events is erroneous and quote Scripture: “But of that day or hour no man knows, neither the angels in Heaven, nor the Son, but the Father” (Mk 13:32). This is a very valid point and one of which I am prayerfully aware. However it is written: “...You know then how to discern the face of the sky, and can you not know the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet” (Mt 16:3,4).

Vision in the Clouds

A Vision in the clouds 9 Feb 2015, 3:00 pm

At around 3:00 pm I had a vision in which Jesus appeared in the clouds and after a few moments He went behind a very dark cloud and was seen no more. My understanding was that He was leaving the world to it's own devices and was withdrawing leaving man to his own manipulations. Those who sought Him would find Him, but those who do not regard God as important will suffer the results of their anti-Christ behaviour

A second vision in the clouds 9 Feb 2015, 6:00 pm

This evening I was sitting in my car in South Florida waiting for someone who had gone into a supermarket to buy a container of milk.

My car was facing north west, and then I saw a very white cloud in the shape of a stealth aeroplane coming out of the north east. I want to emphasize the brilliant white color, it was dazzling like there was no way to miss it. It was travelling west by south west. It had my attention!

Coming out of the west, was another cloud illuminated by the setting sun, and this cloud was of a dark golden colour, and in the shape of a helicopter gun-ship. It did not seem to move very much, but it did move.

Fascinated, I observed as these two clouds were on a collision course. I wondered as they were moving in opposite directions in the sky. Such things in my mind and understanding do not physically happen. The white cloud was in a wind current that seemed nearer than the wind current of the golden cloud.

As I watched, the white cloud separated into three different shapes, one on the top, one in the center, and the third on the bottom, or north, central and south. The northern shape gradually turned into the face of a man. This face was very sharp in features, not much hair on top, but pretty full on the sides and back. The second shape turned into a face which was very full

and my first inkling was that of Mongolian or Chinese. The third shape turned into a peacock. As the 'stealth' plane had changed and gave an identification of sorts, I knew instinctively that this was a menacing vision, and quickly knew that I was shown Putin of Russia with his sharp facial features, the Chinese coming with their various nations attached to them, and the peacock represented Iran with the 'peacock throne.'

The golden cloud of the gunship moving very ponderously represented the combined armies of Europe, the Americas and Australasia. As the east and west forces collided, the east overran the western forces.

The vision ended.

My interpretation is very simple, and that is the east will attack the west.

Reply to a letter from Otero

Otero: I agree that Petrus will make Catholic church to be the holy Roman church just before the Messiah comes again. But if St. Malachy was in Rome at the time of vision and the fact that Apocalypse Chapter 11 sounds very much like Apocalypse Chapter 17, I tend to think that the seven hilled city is Jerusalem itself. That if it were Rome, then St. Malachy being in Rome, he would have said 'Rome'. There are also 7 hills in Jerusalem which was actually burnt by fire in AD 70. I can see you have left it open ended but after my remarks, what is your take.

Thank you for your comments.

When you say that you 'tend to think that the seven hilled city is Jerusalem itself,' I have no disagreement with you here, as in my opinion, and after many years of vacillating between the two, I settled on Rome. The evidence I used for this opinion is this:

"And there was given me a reed, like unto a rod. And it was said to me: 'Arise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that adore therein" (Apoc 11:1).

It is here that the events on earth take a new turn. Petrus Romanus gives authority to Saint John to make a measurement of the True Church, and the do something about those outside of it. We must now examine more closely the person of Petrus Romanus. We have said that he is the Vicar of Christ, the last Pope to reign until the end of time. But he cannot be in the 'same old, same old' mold of the popes since John XXIII, for Jesus said: "No man puts new wine into old bottles: otherwise the wine will burst the bottles, and both the wine will be spilled and the bottles will be lost. But new wine must be put into new bottles" (Mk 2:22). Petrus Romanus has to be divinely appointed as were Saints Peter and Paul. He is not one of the 'two witnesses' but he is closely associated with them. It is he who is instructing Saint John in the events of the Apocalypse.

If we consider that a 'reed' is a long, slender plant which grows in well watered ground, which here is used as a measuring instrument. The well watered ground would mean that the 'reed' is to measure the number of people who keep God's commandments and precepts. On the other hand,

a rod is a slender straight stick cut from a tree or bush, it is the symbol of authority, and is used for the correction of some by flogging, and here the 'rod' would be used to make serious corrections of the so-called 'Christians' and others who say they believe in God. The Church which Jesus left to us has shattered in over a thousand pieces, each piece claiming authority and perfection in Christ. Each 'church' claims to know the truth of God, and want to direct and correct God's ways. God is having none of that. He knows that He is God, no other!

Saint John measures the Temple, and the Altar, and finds (reed) that there are only a very few people in one Church who know, live the Seven Sacraments, and who have opened their hearts to God. Jesus asked: "But yet the Son of man, when he comes, shall he find, think you, faith on earth?" (Lk 18:8). The people of faith are those who adore Him in spirit and in truth. Saint John had recorded what Jesus said: "The hour comes, and now is, when the true adorers shall adore the Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father also seeks such to adore Him. God is a spirit, and they that adore Him, must adore Him in spirit and in truth" (Jn 4:23,24). The only true adorers on earth at this time, are those who live the Seven Sacraments and believe fully in Jesus Eucharist. God is in the Temple of their hearts.

"but the court which is without the Temple, cast out and measure it not, because it is given unto the Gentiles, and the Holy City they shall tread under foot, two and forty months" (Apoc 11:2).

In the measurements he finds that separation and severe correction is necessary, the severity of the correction is excommunication for the masses whose faith stands on the ecumenical wisdom of men, and not on the power of God (1Co 2:5). These are corrected, excommunicated, cast out (rod) of the Temple, because they have not the truth, they have not the faith, that is, they have not on their wedding garment (the Seven Sacraments).

Remember here the parable which Jesus used: "The king went in to see the guests, and he saw there a man who had not on a wedding garment. And he said to him: 'Friend, how came you in here not having on a wedding

garment?’ But he was silent. Then the king said to the waiters: ‘Bind his hands and feet, and cast him into the exterior darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’” (Mt 22:11-13).

With the rod of the anger of God, the selfish and arrogant stiff-necked who do not accept the humility and truth of God, are cast out into the (outer courtyard) with their fellow unbelievers, (the Gentiles). They will rebel (tread under foot) against the proclamation of God (the Holy City), and where they will live out the great tribulation, symbolically (two and forty months) amid painful weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Since Saint John wrote the Apocalypse around the year 100 AD, then the ‘temple’ at Jerusalem was already left with ‘not a stone upon a stone’ (Mt 24:2).

Finally, I chose Rome because of the horrors which we are finding out about Paedophiles and homosexuals and other atrocities happening under the Vatican II administrations and even before this time. Again I refer to scripture for my evaluations: “And their bodies shall lie in the streets of the great city which is called spiritually, Sodom and Egypt where their Lord also was crucified” (Apoc 11:8). The treatment of Holy Eucharist and of the Gospel of Jesus Christ would make Rome ‘Sodom and Egypt.’ Egypt because of the infiltration and acceptance of Freemasonry.

When I say ‘before this time,’ I refer to what our Blessed Mother Mary said at La Salette in 1846: “The priests, ministers of my Son, the priests, by their wicked lives, by their irreverence and their impiety in the celebration of the Holy Mysteries, by their love of money, their love of honors and pleasures, the priests have become cesspools of impurity. Yes, the priests are asking vengeance, and vengeance is hanging over their heads. Woe to the priests and to those dedicated to God who by their unfaithfulness and their wicked lives are crucifying my Son again! The sins of those dedicated to God cry out towards Heaven and call for vengeance, and now vengeance is at their door, for there is no one left to beg mercy and forgiveness for the people. There are no more generous souls, there is no one left worthy of offering a stainless sacrifice to the

Eternal for the sake of the world.”

In humility of thought I have replied as I believe.

Petrus Romanus and The Great Monarch

Pope Gregory, the Great Monarch, Petrus Romanus

Our Lady of Guadalupe, in the city of Guadalupe, Spain, is some 120 miles west south west of Madrid, and is also about 300 miles south of Garabandal and about 300 miles east of Fatima (Portugal).

The history of the statue of Our Lady of Guadalupe goes back to a Pope Gregory the Great. In the year 590, he gave to Bishop Leander of Seville, Spain, the richly decorated statue made of dark wood, called black virgin, now known as ‘Our Lady of Guadalupe.’

This pope is extremely important and so very interesting. ‘Delaney’s Dictionary of Saints’ records:

“GREGORY I THE GREAT (540-604). Son of a wealthy patrician, Gordianus, he was born and educated at Rome. He was prefect of Rome when the Lombard invasion of Italy was threatening Rome in 571. Long attracted to the religious life, about 574 he converted his home in Rome into St. Andrew’s Monastery under Valentius, became a monk there, and founded six monasteries on his estates in Sicily. After several years of seclusion at St. Andrew’s, he was ordained by Pope Pelagius II and was made one of the seven papal deacons in 578. He served as papal nuncio to the Byzantine court, 579-85, was recalled in 586, resumed his monastic life, and became abbot of St. Andrew’s. He set out to evangelize England but was brought back to Rome by Pope Pelagius when plague struck Rome, 589-90. Pelagius was stricken and died, and Gregory was elected Pope and consecrated on September 3, 590.

He restored ecclesiastical discipline, removed unworthy clerics from office, abolished clerical fees for burials and ordinations, and was prodigious in his charities. He administered papal properties wisely and justly, ransomed captives from the Lombards, protected Jews from unjust coercion, and fed the victims of a famine. In 593, he persuaded the invading Lombards under Agilulf to spare Rome, and he negotiated a peace with the Lombard King—an unprecedented move that effectively set

aside the authority of the Byzantine Emperor's representative, the exarch. This was the beginning of a series of actions by which Gregory resisted the arrogance, incompetence, and treachery of Byzantine authorities by which he appointed governors of the Italian cities, providing them with war materials and denouncing the heavy taxes levied on the Italians by Byzantine officials. He thus started on its course the acquisition and exercise of temporal power by the papacy. He was responsible for the conversion of England to Christianity by his interest in that country and his dispatch of St. Augustine of Canterbury and forty monks from St. Andrew's there (though the story in Bede's history of the English Church that he was motivated to do so by the sight of a group of blond, handsome Saxon slaves up for sale in the marketplace may be apocryphal). He was untiring in his efforts to ensure that the papacy was the supreme authority in the Church, and denouncing John, Patriarch of Constantinople, for his use of the title Ecumenical Patriarch (he himself preferred as his own title "Servant of the Servants of God," a title used by Popes to this day, fourteen centuries later). He was an eloquent preacher and was mainly responsible for the restoration of a Rome devastated by the invasions, pillages, and earthquakes of the century before his pontificate. He wrote treatises, notably his *Dialogues*, a collection of visions, prophecies, miracles, and lives of Italian saints, and *Liber regulae past oralis* (on the duties of bishops), and hundreds of sermons and letters. Whether he was the compiler of the Antiphony on which the Roman schola cantorum was based and several hymns attributed to him is uncertain, but he did greatly influence the Roman liturgy. The custom of saying thirty successive Masses for a dead person goes back to him and bears his name, and to Gregory is due Gregorian Chant. He actively encouraged Benedictine monasticism, and his grants of privileges to monks often restricting episcopal jurisdictions was the beginning of later exemptions that were to bring religious orders directly under papal control.

He is the last of the traditional Latin Doctors of the Church, is justly called "the Great," and is considered the founder of the medieval papacy. He died in Rome on March 12 and was canonized by acclamation immediately after his death. September 3."

It is noteworthy how he combated the temporal powers of his day, provided for true evangelism without compromise with ecumenism. I summarize some of the highlights from above:

1. He restored ecclesiastical discipline.
2. Removed unworthy clerics from office.
3. Abolished the commercialism of clerical fees.
4. Ransomed captives from the Lombards.
5. Protected Jews from unjust coercion.
5. Fed the victims of famine.
6. Set aside the authority of the lay governments over the Church of Jesus Christ.
7. Resisted the arrogance, incompetence, and treachery of secular politicians.
8. Appointed governors of the Italian cities, providing them with war materials.
9. Denounced the heavy taxes levied on the Italians by secular officials.
10. Established the acquisition and exercise of temporal power by the Papacy.
11. Converted England to Christianity.
12. Ensured that the Papacy was the supreme authority in the Church.
13. He wrote treatises, notably his Dialogues, a collection of visions, prophecies, miracles.
14. He greatly influenced the Roman liturgy.
15. Brought religious orders directly under Papal control.
16. He also died on a notable day (my birthday!).

The prophetic gift by Gregory the Great in 590 was to have far reaching effects in the time of history. Our Lady of Guadalupe was buried from 711 until 1326. In 1491 it appears that Christopher (one who carries Christ) Columbus received the Sacraments of Confessions and Holy Eucharist at the Cathedral of the Virgin's Statue in Guadalupe before going to America. Undoubtedly the holy image was responsible for him changing the names of his fleet to Santa Maria, Pinta, Niña, which when joined in a sentence, Holy Mary paints Girl, was the prophesy of the miracle of Our Lady of Guadalupe in Mexico.

There is more to the Italian Christopher Columbus and his finding the 'new world' on Spanish ships. I will deal with Columbus a little later, but first let us take a look at 'the new world.' His heroic efforts inspired an Irish priest to form the great society of 'The Knights of Columbus.' It was through the great discovery by Columbus that so many Catholics came to America. What we now consider the Western States of the USA, it was in the 1700s part of Mexico and became Roman Catholic after the arrival of the Spanish Missionaries. The Mexicans named their cities and rivers, and mountains after the names of Jesus, Holy Eucharist and saints: Corpus Christi, Santa Maria, Santa Fe, San Diego, San Francisco, etc.

On the east coast of the USA there were four main groups of 'invaders.'

1. The French who came via the Great Lakes and ventured down the middle of the country, naming the big river 'The Immaculate Conception.'
2. The north east saw the arrival of the Puritan Pilgrims, and this group were fiercely anti-Catholic. They called their territory 'New England.'
3. To the center states came the Protestant Anglicans, and these also were anti-Catholic. This group went on to conquer the south. They settled an area which they named after the English monarchy York, 'New York.'
4. Arriving at the area south of New York were the Catholic pilgrims in an area they called 'Mary Land.' The site of their landing they called Saint Mary's. North of there they founded a settlement which they called 'Rosary.' East of Mary Land they founded an area which they called 'The Virgin.' Like the Mexicans, they called their settlements by the names of saints, like St. Augustine, St. Charles, St. James, St. Martin, St. Michael, St. Paul and many more. Also they gave place names such as Bethlehem, Hebron, Salem, etc. If the names given by the Catholic pilgrims had not been changed by the anti-Catholic forces, the states of Virginia and Maryland would have been called by the combined names of 'The Virgin Mary Land.'

All of these points have an interconnected and tangible meaning and focus. Pope Gregory the Great was a powerful Pope in the line of Petrus Romanus, and a powerful Monarch in the authority of Christ the King. He established the lineage and the supremacy of the Papacy over all matters spiritual and civil. He re-established what had been abandoned from the

command by Jesus Christ: “Thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give to thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven. And whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, it shall be loosed also in Heaven” (Mt 16:18,19). Jesus gave to His Monarch Peter, full authority by saying ‘whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, it shall be loosed also in Heaven’. There can be no question about the God given spiritual and temporal authority to His Vicar. So the names of the cities and lands which God gave to His servants, who were inspired to call by the names of Heaven, yet sinful man choose to call those places by unholy names: “That which God has cleansed, do not thou call common” (Acts 10:15). If Saint Malachy in his Prophecies were to take an example of a ‘perfect Petrus Romanus’ he would have chosen Pope Gregory the Great.

Returning briefly to Christopher Columbus, it is noteworthy that The Catholic Knights of Columbus were named after him. According to Encyclopaedia Britannica: “the Knights of Columbus international fraternal benefit society of Roman Catholic men, founded by the Reverend Michael J. McGivney and chartered by the state of Connecticut in the United States in 1882.”

In an extract taken from the website:

http://www.parishpriest.org/prpt/en/more_home/index.html we read: “In Father Michael McGivney (1852-1890), born and raised in a Connecticut factory town, the modern era’s ideal of the priesthood hit its zenith. The son of Irish immigrants, he was a man to whom “family values” represented more than mere rhetoric. And he left a legacy of hope still celebrated around the world. He founded the Knights of Columbus, an organization that has helped to save countless families from the indignity of destitution. In the late 1800s, discrimination against American Catholics was widespread. Many Catholics struggled to find work and ended up in inferno-like mills. An injury or death of the wage earner would leave the family penniless. The grim threat of chronic homelessness and even starvation could fast become realities. Catholics were regularly excluded

from labor unions and other organizations that provided social services. In addition, Catholics were barred from many of the popular fraternal organizations, or, as in the case of Freemasonry, forbidden from joining by policy of the Catholic Church. McGivney wished to provide them an alternative. He also believed that Catholicism and fraternalism were not incompatible and wanted to found a society to encourage men to be proud of their American-Catholic heritage.

Wikipedia says: “The name of Columbus was also partially intended as a mild rebuke to Anglo-Saxon Protestant leaders, who upheld the explorer (a Catholic Genovese Italian working for Catholic Spain) as an American hero, yet simultaneously sought to marginalize recent Catholic immigrants. In taking Columbus as their patron, they were expressing their belief that not only could Catholics be full members of American society, but were instrumental in its foundation.”

Pope Gregory the Great is the proto-type and photo-type of Petrus Romanus and the Great Monarch. When we look at the retaking of the pagan territories as prophesied by the acts of Pope Gregory, fulfilled by Christopher Columbus, and inspired, encouraged, and demonstrated by Our Lady, the Virgin of Guadalupe, we will see that this act is not just the ‘new world of the Americas’, but the restoration of all things in Christ (Ac 3:21), that is the new heaven and the new earth, as the old things will pass away, for the first heaven and the first earth was gone and the sea is now no more (Apoc 21:1). Jesus said: “Behold, I make all things new” (Apoc 21:8). The inspirational Petrus Romanus (Pope Gregory) laid out the framework or guidelines under which the rulers of evil and the princes of darkness will be destroyed. These are also highlighted in the book ‘Understanding the Apocalypse.’

In conclusion, Our Lady of Guadalupe inspired Pope Gregory the Great, to lay the groundwork for Her apparitions and prophecies which led to the annihilation of the evil empire of Montezuma in Mexico. Her inspiration encouraged and led Christopher Columbus to persevere in his struggle to find ‘the new world,’ which brought relief and hope to the oppressed both in the ‘new world’ and in the ‘old world.’ The Great Monarch, Petrus

Romanus, will see in the prophetic courage of Gregory the Great, the willingness of Christopher Columbus to not fear the storm and rebukes, to hold fast the confession of faith and trust in the Lord, and above all, to always be as the three wise men, finding Jesus through Mary (Mt 2:11).

It is through the love and direction of Our Blessed Mother Mary, Queen of All Nations, that the Eucharistic Reign of Christ is fulfilled on earth, in which the Kingship of Christ is fully established under Jesus Christ the King of All Creation. The Kingdom of God the Father is come, on earth as it is in Heaven (Mt 6:10). Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

Petrus Romanus and The Great Monarch

If we look at the name in more detail and divide it into its two component parts, we will see that Petrus is the Latin name for Peter, taken from the Latin word *petra* meaning a rock, or stone. Jesus said: “Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church...” (Mt 16:18) thus confirming Peter as Priest, Vicar of Christ upon earth.

When St. Malachy, under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, calls Peter ‘Romanus,’ he is also identifying him as secular and temporal ruler over the earth, that is King or Monarch. Romanus is the Latin word for Roman, which is taken from the title of the Latin city called ‘Roma’ which incidentally means ‘strength.’ Petrus Romanus is Priest, Vicar of Christ and Monarch over the whole earth, ecclesiastical and temporal, always aware that he is both priest and king.

Jesus Christ in His earthly mission certified His High Priesthood and His Kingship over all creation, it is therefore obvious that He would make His final Vicar both High Priest and King, in the combined office of Petrus Romanus and Great Monarch, in His Eucharisted man.

It must be stated bluntly that Petrus Romanus was not the ‘pope’ who emerged from the Conclave of March 2013.

This fact is so clear that only the protestant heathens, heretics, false prophets and vipers would dare to misconstrue the obvious facts. In 1517 Luther echoed Lucifer in saying: “I will not serve.” All protest-ants are false prophets who are leading unsuspecting souls to Hell. There is only One True Church, not the thousands of different protestant persuasions. “Is Christ divided?” (1Co 1:13). Saint Paul wrote of you when he said that: “Having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their hearts” (Ep 4:18), and so you protestant ministers, pastors, evangelists and so called teachers are the blind ones of today. Jesus asked: “Can the blind lead the blind? Do they not both fall into the ditch?” (Lk 6:39).

I admonish you as a brother. I love you as a creature of Almighty God. I ask you to listen to what I have to say and repent, as Jesus is always ready to forgive and welcome you back into His merciful embrace.

The book by Peter Bander entitled 'The Prophecies of Saint Malachy' can be found at Tan Books and Publishers, Inc., Rockford Illinois. (1973). It is a list of Popes from Celestine II (1143-1144) "to the end of the world." The Popes are not identified by name, but are described in symbolic terms. Malachy wrote them while he was in Rome, showed them to Pope Innocent II (1130-1143). He has been correct in all 111 popes up until the present 'retiring' Pope Benedict XVI. The next entry is that of "Petrus Romanus." Saint Malachy says of him in the only commentary of any of the popes foretold: "In the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church there will reign Peter the Roman, who will feed his flock among many tribulations; after which the seven hilled city will be destroyed and the dreadful Judge will judge the people."

'In the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church...' it must be understood that St. Malachy did not say the 'Holy Roman Catholic Church,' but the Holy Roman Church. The Church has been persecuted since the very beginning, so this 'final persecution' is a particular phase that is about to begin.

Another of the keys to properly understanding this prophecy is the phrase: 'will feed his flock among many tribulations.' The good shepherd will FEED his flock, the false prophet will DELUDE his flock.

My interpretation of 'Petrus' is that he will be 'rock' solid in the teachings of Jesus Christ: "Thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Mt 16:18). He will follow the Bible given to us by Saint Jerome before there was any breakaway groups, all calling themselves 'churches'. (These 73 books were approved in the Church Councils at Hippo in 393; in Carthage in 419; in Florence in 1442; and after the Protestant Revolt at Trent in 1546). Petrus will refute all error. He will point out the Way and the Truth and the Life. He will bring the Light to a jaded world which has become dimmed with a

profusion of errors. He will stop the worship of worldly power and restore all to the Power of God.

My interpretation of 'Roman' is that as Saint Peter brought the One, True, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church and established it in the center of Roman heathenism, so too 'Petrus the Roman' will bring the fulfilment of Christianity which is, and only is, Eucharistic Catholicism, to a world polluted with the cancer of so many false religions with their false prophets. Petrus Romanus will lead the Church into the New Garden of Eden.

The common interpretation of 'the seven hilled city' is Rome, and so it is, but I would urge caution on this and perhaps look at the destruction of the seven deadly sins, which will happen when the devil and his accomplices are cast into hell for all eternity.

To speculate on the identity of Petrus Romanus is folly, but suffice to say that he will not be in the mold of the popes from John XXIII up to the present time. He will not be a post Vatican ecumenical liberal, but will have persisted with celebrating the Triditine Mass which was not disallowed by Vatican II, and therefor will still have been in obedience to the Chair of Peter. He will not be of the novo Vatican II Roman Catholic Church, but would be in the mold of a traditional and original Catholic.

He will be fully Eucharisted, identified by his true devotion to Jesus Eucharist. He will be truly 'born again,' not according to the heresy and misunderstanding of protestants who do not know scripture, but according to the word given in the Gospels: "As many as received Him, He gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in His Name, who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God" (Jn 1:12,13). This being born again can only come about through the Seven Sacraments of the Church, and receiving the Real Presence of Christ Jesus in Holy Eucharist. Jesus said at the Last Supper: "This is My Body...This is My Blood" (Mt 26:26,28). Holy Eucharist can only be consecrated by a validly ordained priest. Forgiveness of sins can only be forgiven by Christ's representatives in the Holy Sacrament of

Confessions: “Confess therefore your sins one to another” (Jm 5:16), and despite what is written in Holy Scripture, protestants say that they only confess directly to God. Protestant ministers cannot absolve sins because they have not the power given to them by Almighty God. Speaking of the errors dispensed by protestants Saint Peter says: “...unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction” (2P 3:16).

No priest exists in the protestant, Orthodox, or Coptic churches who have the power and authority to administer the Sacraments of Jesus Christ. Only such priests exist in the True Church of Eucharistic Catholicism.

It is in Eucharistic Union that the new man (Ep 4:24), the new creature (2Co 5:17; Ga 6:15), is born in the image and likeness of God, fulfilling what He said at the creating of man: “Let Us make man to Our image and likeness” (Gn 1:26). This ‘Us’ is the action of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. God the Father gave us His creation in the Old Testament. God the Son redeemed us in the New Testament. God the Holy Ghost renews and sanctifies us in the Third and Final Testament.

The devil, through Protestantism, has set up a contrary and evil ‘new creature, new man,’ in the worldly legal approval of homosexual ‘marriages.’ In order to be ‘politically correct’ these anti-Christ unions have now been endorsed by the highest ranking protestant cathedral in the United States of America, in the National Episcopal Cathedral in Washington, DC. They announced on 9 January 2013 that they were open for business! Their ‘dean’ said: “...It is now only fitting that the National Cathedral follow suit. We enthusiastically affirm each person as a beloved child of God — and doing so means including the full participation of gays and lesbian in the life of this spiritual home for the nation.” This ‘Catholic bashing’ organization, the beacon of Protestantism dares to call itself ‘Christian’ in spite of some 13 condemnations of homosexuality in the Holy Bible.

While Protestantism has spread it’s cancerous talons throughout the world, none was more destructive than the leprosy caused by a pope called John

XXIII and his Second Vatican Council held from 1962 until 1965. Incidentally, this was the second 'John XXIII,' as the previous one by that name was the 37th of 38 anti-popes who reigned from 1410 to 1415. This new John XXIII was a 33rd degree Freemason who succeeded in bringing the once Holy Catholic Church almost as low as the protestant churches. He changed the Code of Canon Law to a legal document devoid of the spiritual comfort and direction of the previous document. He ordered the change of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and many other desecrations. His actions were more destructive than Luther because not only was he a validly ordained priest, but was consecrated bishop, cardinal and pope! As a pope is the Vicar of Christ, the spiritual and temporal leader of the world, it is obvious that Jesus Christ would not place the scepter in the hand of such a traitor. During his five year spell as 'pope,' indicating his contempt for the office of Peter, he only wore the Triple-Tiara (the symbol of the authority given by the Most Holy Trinity to His Vicar) three times . His successor Paul VI wore the Triple Tiara but once, and the following popes, John Paul I, John Paul II, and Benedict XVI never wore the Triple Tiara, and so they never accepted the authority of the Holy Trinity as the spiritual and temporal leader of the world. Therefore, the scepter was never passed from Pope Pius XII to any of the succeeding popes, and will not be passed to the man elected in March 2013. The man elected in 2013 is in the same ilk as those from (the second) John XXIII onwards, and so Saint Malachy does not list him as a pope because Jesus no longer recognizes those disobedient people as His Vicar. There are many other reasons why Jesus did not pass the scepter, but suffice to say that He would not and will not allow the gates of Hell to prevail against His One True Church.

We now come to the present time and the understanding of what has happened in the intervening years since John XXIII's accession to the Chair of Peter. There have been no valid ordinations after the death of Pope Pius XII in 1958. It must be admitted that there have been a great number of priests who saw the error of John XXIII and while they acknowledged him as holding the Chair of Peter, they did not accept the invalid Mass of the Novus Ordo, and so they privately celebrated the Triditine Mass. They were not in disobedience to the Chair. Most of these priests have since died. Those still living will have been priests for at least

56 years leaving them to be in their 80's that is if they were ordained in '58. My point is that no day has passed in the history of the Church in which a valid Mass has not been celebrated in the world. God was, and still is in charge. "Behold the hand of the Lord is not shortened that it cannot save, neither is His ear heavy that it cannot hear" (Is 59:1).

Those valiant priests are those who have carried the Light of Christ throughout the period of time in which protestants and the liberal 'ecumenists' of Vatican II have served satan and not Jesus Christ. From these priests the spirit of Petrus Romanus will ignite in the faithful followers of Christ Jesus and will unite to extinguish those so-called 'christians.' They will defeat them 'Not with an army, nor by might, but by My Spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts'. Then shall all the tin horned false prophets and ministers be decimated. Then shall all the bombastic so called 'christian televangelists' who claim that Jesus is not the Messiah run for cover and cry to the rocks: "Fall upon us and hide us from the face of him that sits upon the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb" (Apoc 6:16).

Petrus Romanus will call on the faithful priests who seek truth to excardinate themselves from the hierarchy to whom they are incardinated and come to the truth and the glory of the fulfillment of Holy Eucharist.

Petrus Romanus will call to those protestant errant ministers and leaders to leave all error behind and enter in at the narrow gate of the Eucharistic Church. He will repeat the words of Jesus: "Strive to enter by the narrow gate: for many, I say to you, shall seek to enter and shall not be able...Then you shall begin to say: We have eaten and drunk in Thy presence and Thou hast taught in our streets. And He shall say to you: I know you not, whence you are. Depart from Me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God and you yourselves thrust out" (Lk 13:24,26-28).

We will now deal with the 'new thing' which God has proclaimed and how it arrives on the earth. In Isaiah He said: "The things that were first, behold

they are come, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I will make you hear them...Behold I do new things, and now they shall spring forth, verily you shall know them. I will make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert” (Is 42:9;43:19).

Saint Paul says: “If then any be in Christ a new creature, the old things are passed away. Behold all things are made new” (2Co 5:17).

Saint John writes: “And He that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me: Write. For these words are most faithful and true. And He said to me: It is done. I am Alpha and Omega: the Beginning and the End...” (Apoc 21:5,6).

Petrus Romanus is the new man, the new creation, which is Eucharistic man, that is, Jesus living in him, and he in Jesus in Eucharistic unity. All people who step out in faith and embrace the teachings and promises of Jesus Christ will become the new creation, the new man, born again in Eucharistic union and oneness in Him. Therefore in Christ, Eucharistic man is the new creature, the old things have passed away and all things are made new. Petrus Romanus is the first born in spirit and truth of Christ Jesus, and therefore the Book of Revelation (the Apocalypse) begins with the words: “The revelation of Jesus Christ.”

Anyone who does not believe in the Real Presence of Jesus in Holy Eucharist, will not be able to understand who or what is ‘the revelation of Jesus Christ,’ nor be able to enter into the New heaven and the new earth. It is the mission of Petrus Romanus to teach, convert and bring as many possible into this new creation state.

Jesus said: “Behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world” (Mt 28:20), and He is, in Holy Eucharist. “Then if any man shall say to you, ‘Lo here is Christ,’ or ‘There,’ do not believe him. If therefore they shall say to you, ‘Behold He is in the desert,’ go ye not out. ‘Behold He is in the closets,’ believe it not” (Mt 24:23,26). Why not? Where is He? He is within you who believe in His Real Presence and have received Him worthily in Holy Eucharist, having first received absolution

for your sins in the Sacrament of Confessions! Therefore, His Second Coming is in those who receive Him in Holy Communion. Saint Paul writes: “Christ was offered once to exhaust the sins of many. The second time He shall appear without sin in them that expect Him unto salvation” (Hb 9:28).

His First Coming was as Man.

His Second Coming is in man.

His Third Coming is to judge man.

When we said above that Jesus ‘is within you who believe in His Real Presence in Holy Eucharist,’ this Real Presence within you is called ‘Eucharistedness,’ and this person is the ‘New Man,’ and the ‘New Creature,’ Eucharistic man. This is the truth of being ‘born again.’ All other who say that they are ‘born again’ are deceived and deceivers.

Eucharistic man is the glory of being full of Grace, while evil man, those who deny any part of the Seven Sacraments, descend into Satanism, which is total ‘dis-grace.’ For those people who deny the Real Presence of Jesus in Holy Eucharist, block their understanding from the Truth, and their interpretation will be fatal to themselves and to all those poor unfortunates who follow their erroneous teachings. Jesus said: “There shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch as to deceive (if possible) even the elect. Behold I have told it to you, beforehand” (Mt 24:24,25). All those who deny the Real Presence of Jesus in Holy Eucharist are false prophets and antichrists.

When Saint John said that he saw ‘one like to the Son of man’ he saw the fulfillment of what God said: ‘Let Us make man to Our ‘image and likeness.’ He saw Eucharistic man in the likeness of God. The man which he saw was Eucharistic man, Petrus Romanus, who is the first ‘born again’ after Jesus. Saint John is seeing the fulfillment of what Saint Paul wrote about when he said: “...may we in all things grow up in Him, Who is the Head (Ep 4:15), walking in newness of life, in the likeness of His resurrection (Rm 6:4,5), to perfect man, unto the measure of the age of the fulness of Christ” (Ep 4:13). What is spoken of here is the new creature, the new man, Eucharistic man.

When we read what Saint John said: “When I had seen him, I fell at his feet as dead, and he laid his right hand upon me, saying: ‘Fear not. I am the first and the last, and alive, and was dead, and behold I am living for ever and ever, and have the keys of death and of Hell” (Apoc 1:17,18).

We see that the mind, wisdom, power, authority, and unity of God is in man, and man is in his God, and we see that ‘Christ is all, and in all’ (Col 3:11). We see that the cycle of the creation of man is completed:

1st - From perfect man in the Paradise of pleasure (alive),

2nd - To fallen man expelled from the Garden of Eden (dead),

3rd - To perfect man through Christ Jesus, Who brings us to completion in His Eucharistic Self, Perfect man, Eucharistic man, in the Paradise of God (living for ever and ever).

The fact that when Saint John had seen Eucharistic man, he thought that he saw Jesus and he “fell at his feet as dead” (Apoc 1:17), and again: “I fell down before his feet, to adore him, and he said to me: See you do it not. I am your fellow servant and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus” (Apoc 19:10). Saint John was seeing man in the fulfillment of what Almighty God had said: ‘Let Us make man to Our image and likeness.’ Eucharistic man is that fulfillment, of which Petrus Romanus is the first born of Christ Jesus, and then Christ Jesus is the Father of the world which IS come!

It is to this ‘new man - born again’ of Christ Jesus, that the power and authority of God is given to take back from Satan what fallen man gave away in the beginning.

In Mystical Union in God, Petrus Romanus is given the authority, the power and the dominion to bring about the restitution of all things on earth (Acts 3:21). Jesus said: “Amen, amen, I say to you, he that believes in Me, the works that I do, he also shall do, and greater than these shall he do” (Jn 14:12). The works which Jesus did were miraculous beyond words! So what would be greater than those works? Putting Satan and all evil into Hell for ever! To His final Vicar, who is both Priest and King - is also united as Petrus Romanus and the Great Monarch, is this work committed. Man gave his authority to the devil, and man, in Jesus, must take it back.

Petrus Romanus will immediately condemn all the false religions and churches. He will condemn those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan (Apoc 2:9), that is he will condemn those who say that they follow Jesus the King of the Jews (Jn 19:19) yet deny His Sacraments and His appointed Vicar.

Because of his faith in Jesus Eucharist, and of the graces he has received from Almighty God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Petrus Romanus is able to open the seven seals. He is referred to as 'The lion of the tribe of Judah', because as Eucharistic man in Christ Jesus, he is given the authority to act in the person of the 'Lion of the tribe of Judah' (Apoc 5:5), he is both Monarch and Priest Vicar.

Petrus Romanus is given the authority, the power and the dominion to unite the Mystical Body of Christ in the final battle of the Ages. This Mystical Body consists of:

The Church Triumphant: (Every creature in Heaven).

The Church Militant (Eucharistic Church): (On the earth and sea).

The Church Suffering: (Under the earth).

It is Petrus Romanus who completes all that is written in the Book of Revelation, the Book of the Apocalypse. His actions center around the verse: "And the Temple of God was opened in heaven, and the Ark of His Testament was seen in His Temple. And there were lightnings and voices and an earthquake and great hail" (Apoc 11:19).

The Temple of God was opened in heaven which is the Eternal, Virgin, Eucharistic (Catholic) Church on earth, joined with Heaven. It is Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch, who opens the Ark of the Covenant in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church. Here the great mystery is revealed for those who can accept it. The prayer of the Lord: 'Thy Kingdom come...on earth as it is in Heaven' is now being fulfilled. What is this Kingdom? It is the unity of Heaven and earth in Eucharistic oneness in the Holy Trinity. It is exactly as we said above, Heaven joined with earth. Why can this be done now? Because now the few with faith have accepted all the promises of the Seven Sacraments, have become Eucharistic man, and have been given the power and the authority to stand steadfast in Christ Jesus, defeat

the Devil, and open the gates to Paradise, to the Tree of Life.

Jesus said: “For as lightning comes out of the east and appears even into the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be” (Mt 24:27). The ‘lightning’ coming out of the east is the Ark of the Covenant brought to the west. The illumination, corrections and chastisements (lightnings) of the world by the prophets of God are seen and heard (voices), with great power (hail). This great hail is seen later when it is said: “The Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in Heaven was opened” (Apoc 15:5), and no one was able to enter in until after the wrath of God was fulfilled. This is the time when those who remained until now in disbelief will have their final chance to convert. Great awakenings, and warnings (earthquakes), are given to the errors taught by those in authority.

‘The Ark of His Testament was seen in His Temple,’ is the recovery of the Ark of the Covenant as written in Holy Scripture: “It was also contained in the same writing, how the prophet (Jeremiah), being warned by God, commanded that the Tabernacle and the Ark should accompany him, till he came forth to the mountain where Moses went up, and saw the inheritance of God (Mt Nebo, Dt 34:1), and when Jeremiah came there he found a hollow cave: and he carried in there the Tabernacle, and the Ark, and the Altar of Incense, and so stopped the door. Then some of them that followed him, came up to mark the place: but they could not find it, and when Jeremiah perceived it, he blamed (chastised) them, saying: The place shall be unknown, till God gather together the congregation of the people, and receive them to mercy. And then the Lord will show these things, and the majesty of the Lord shall appear, and there shall be a cloud as it was also showed to Moses, and He showed it when Solomon prayed that the place might be sanctified to the great God” (2M 2:4-8).

The Great Monarch, Petrus Romanus will seal the 144,000. This 144,000 is the remnant who believe and stand firm in the Word of God. They do not waver. These have entered in by the narrow gate of the Eucharistic Church as stated earlier. Before and during the Great Tribulation, these will bring the truth to a world in turmoil, and which has been led astray by the antichrist political systems of the world, and the ecumenical and the

compromising false prophets of the world. The 144,000 will go on to propagate and multiply, and thus bring in great multitudes to the Church.

After this, all is done. The Eucharistic Reign of Christ is universal, without any opposition. Here is rejoicing! The events of time are ended, the new has begun, all things are made new (Apoc 21:5,6). The corrections are made, the seventh trumpet is completed, and the final march around the spiritual Jericho is finished.

We have said before that the fulfillment of Christianity is Eucharistic unity and oneness in God. Just as the fulfillment of Judaism was Christianity so too this final fulfillment of Eucharistedness completes the Plan of God.

Suffice to say that God destroyed the place of the Ark in Shilo, and that His Temple in Jerusalem was destroyed, so too the place of the 'temple' of the Vatican will be destroyed because of the error and iniquities of its rulers. Therefore it is necessary to move beyond that which is and cannot be repaired.

At this time it is necessary to look at the 'system' of Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch. The 'system' is God living in man, and man living in God, which is Eucharistic unity, the new creature, Eucharistic man, in the Eucharistic Church. This Eucharistedness is the 'pearl of great price.' Jesus said: "The Kingdom of Heaven is like to a merchant seeking good pearls, who when he had found one pearl of great price, went his way, and sold all that he had, and bought it" (Mt 13:45,46). This 'pearl' is Eucharistic unity and oneness with God. This pearl can only be achieved through believing and practicing the Seven Sacraments of the Church. Entry to the Church can only be gained through the 'narrow gate,' as Jesus said: "Strive to enter by the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, shall seek to enter and shall not be able" (Lk 13:24). There is no other way. Jesus also said: "I am the Door of the sheep. All others, as many as have come, are thieves and robbers, and the sheep heard them not. I am the Door. By Me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and he shall go in and go out, and shall find pastures. The thief comes not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I am come that they may have Life and may have it more

abundantly” (Jn 10:7-11). The Door, the narrow gate, is the Eucharistic Church. Jesus said: “...except you eat the Flesh of the Son of man and drink His Blood, you shall not have Life in you” (Jn 6:54). This ‘Life’ is Holy Eucharist, and Holy Eucharist can only be found in the Church which completes Christianity, and that Church is the Eternal, Virgin, Eucharistic Church. There is no other place in God’s earth where Jesus Eucharist is to be found.

The Eucharistic Church declares that it is free from Satan and all his minions. Those priests, bishops, archbishops, cardinals, ordained in the post Vatican II era are not automatically admitted. There will be a great number of those ‘ordained’ who will seek to be admitted into the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church. After they have been instructed in Eucharistedness, they may be admitted. The Church is now secured against the errors and darkness of the false prophets who were under the direction of evil. The heresies of the Vatican II, and Protestant, and Orthodox, and Coptic ‘Christians’ is exposed and cast out.

In conclusion, all people should seek ‘the Pearl of Great Price,’ and enter into the Eucharistic Church where all things are now made ready.

In looking for the man, Petrus Romanus, let us examine some extracts from the Apocalypse. “And a great sign appeared in Heaven: A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars” (Apoc12:1).

The woman is the Church, and in the spiritual sense it is also Our Blessed Lady, Mother of the Church, for she is the Mother of Jesus, Who is the Church (Ep 5:23). Therefore, the Church, clothed with Christ, the Light of the world (the sun), with the authority over the world (the moon) under her feet. This is to show that the Divine law of God is unchangeable, and that the ‘fresh air’ of the second John XXIII and his Vatican II agenda is to be disregarded as heresy. The government (crown of twelve stars) on her head, signifies that the Church is the only governing authority in the world, and that all nations must be subject to the Law of God. The ‘sign’ is that God is over all, as it is His universe, and the total authority over the world is in the hands of the Eucharistic Church. This is the ‘sign.’

“And she (the Church) brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to his Throne” (Apoc 12:5).

This ‘man child,’ is the Great Monarch, also known as Petrus Romanus, Eucharistic man, the last Vicar of Christ to reign on the earth until the end of time. This ‘man child’ has become one in Jesus, and Jesus one in him, thus making the new creation, Eucharistic man, as we saw before.

The gates of Hell shall not prevail against the Church, because in Eucharistic man, the new creature, there is no sin, and there can be no sin, as it is written: “Whosoever is born of God commits not sin, for His seed abides in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest” (1Jn 3:9,10).

‘Who was to rule all nations with an iron rod,’ is the Vicar, king and priest, the Great Monarch, who has total authority which he receives from and in God to bring all creation into Paradise, the new Garden of Eden.

In being ‘taken up to God and to His Throne,’ Eucharistic man is taken ‘up’ into the heart of Christ Jesus, and is set down with Him in His Throne in Eucharistic unity. In being ‘taken up to God and to His Throne,’ the Great Monarch, Petrus Romanus is instructed in Kingdom Authority, spiritual warfare, Kingdom living, and Kingdom rule (iron rod). This ‘taken up’ is being sealed with Divine honor and priestly sovereignty, in order to draw into the Church the scattered flocks out of all the nations, so that there shall be: “One Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in us all” (Ep 4:5,6).

How does Petrus Romanus the Great Monarch rule? ‘Not with an army, nor by might, but by My Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.’ There will be no fancy building, no exotic attire, no entourage of security forces, but a humble and even unnoticed pilgrimage around the world to encourage souls to persevere in the faith of God (Mk 11:22). He will encourage priests to teach and emphasize the Seven Sacraments of the Church. He will encourage all to stand firm against the certain persecution from the New World Order, and the One World Church, being enforced by the

Zionist/Masonic/Communist forces of the Satanic Noahide Laws, and from the diabolical evil of Islam.

He will be a pillar of strength against the cunning maneuvers of the Antichrist and the False Prophet who are already in place as of this writing. Through the power of God, he will defeat the power of the devil and his satanic agents.

In the vision given to Pope Leo XIII in 1884 of Satan shaking his fist at Jesus and saying that given 100 years he would conquer the world. The 100 years began when the US Government handed over control of their money to the Zionists on 23 Dec 1913. In Ecclesiastes 10:19 it is written: "...all things obey money" (Ec 10:19).

Today it is evident that the Zionists control the money of the world today, and all governments are subject to them (including the populace).

I do stress that the Great Monarch who is also Petrus Romanus, is fully Eucharisted man. The Great Monarch, the last pope of St. Malachy's prophecies, is likened to Samuel with Saul and David, and Moses with Aaron. Let us then examine briefly what Sirach (Ecclesiasticus which means 'a preacher') has to say of Samuel:

"Samuel the prophet of the Lord, the beloved of the Lord his God, established a new government, and anointed princes over His people. By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the God of Jacob beheld, and by his fidelity he was proved a prophet. And he was known to be faithful in his words, because he saw the God of light, and called upon the Name of the Lord Almighty, in fighting against the enemies who beset him on every side, when he offered a lamb without blemish. And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard, and he crushed the princes of the Tyrians, and all the lords of the Philistines" (Si 46:16-21).

The Great Monarch then is God's anointed who will bring the whole earth into submission under Jesus Christ, King of All Nations. He will appoint priests, rulers, and territories as originally planned by God before the

creation of anything.

He will be instructed in the events before ‘the beginning’ when God created. He will have been instructed in the teachings which Christ Jesus gave to the souls in prison (1P 3:19).

He will be privy to the foretaste of all that transpired when “the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints that had slept arose, and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection, came into the holy city and appeared to many” (Mt 27:52,53).

He will see, know, understand and execute what is already foretold about his work, that “the armies that are in Heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean” (Apoc 19:14).

At the end of the mission given to him by Our Lord, the solemn promise given to us by Our Saviour will have been completed: “For amen I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall not pass of the law, till all be fulfilled”

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 1

The Great Monarch is written in Sacred Scripture and by Catholic prophets from the earliest of days. It is my opinion that the Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus is the completion of office Melchisedech (Melchizedek) who was introduced to us in Genesis 14:18.

I personally await the arrival of the Great Monarch, which I believe will be very soon, and if I were to venture a guess, it will be sometime shortly after Satan's 100 years are completed on 22 Dec 2013. The reason for saying this is because of the vision given to Pope Leo XIII in 1884 of Satan shaking his fist at Jesus and saying that given 100 years he would conquer the world. I believe that the 100 years began when the US Government handed over control of their money to the Zionists on 23 Dec 1913. In Ecclesiastes 10:19 it is written: "...all things obey money."

Today it is evident that the Zionists control the money of the world today, and all governments are subject to them (including the populace).

My understanding and treatment of the Great Monarch is taken mainly from Genesis, Psalms, the Prophet Zachariah and from the Apocalypse, as well as from private revelations. I have written some of this in my book entitled 'Understanding the Apocalypse.'

I do stress that the Great Monarch is a fully Eucharisted man. He is totally one in Jesus Eucharist, as expressed by Jesus in Saint John's Gospel, Chapters 14-17. Holy Eucharist is central to knowing and understanding the function and person of this extraordinary man. Therefore, my concentration is on the events now taking place, especially through the fulfilment of Holy Eucharist.

As a side note to this fulfillment, we each must individually have a 'transubstantiation' from the old man to the new man (Ep 2:15; 4:24), same as Jesus Christ became Christ Jesus after His Resurrection.

The Great Monarch who is also Petrus Romanus, the last pope of St.

Malachy's prophecies, is likened to Samuel with Saul and David, and Moses with Aaron. Let us then examine briefly what Sirach (Ecclesiasticus which means 'a preacher') has to say of Samuel: "Samuel the prophet of the Lord, the beloved of the Lord his God, established a new government, and anointed princes over His people. By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the God of Jacob beheld, and by his fidelity he was proved a prophet. And he was known to be faithful in his words, because he saw the God of light, and called upon the Name of the Lord Almighty, in fighting against the enemies who beset him on every side, when he offered a lamb without blemish. And the Lord thundered from Heaven, and with a great noise made His voice to be heard, and He crushed the princes of the Tyrians, and all the lords of the Philistines" (Si 46:16-21).

The Great Monarch then is God's anointed who will bring the whole earth into submission under Jesus Christ, King of All Nations. He will appoint priests, rulers, and territories as originally planned by God before the creation of anything.

He will be instructed in the events before 'the beginning' when God created.

He will have been instructed in the teachings which Christ Jesus gave to the souls in prison (1P 3:19).

He will be privy to the foretaste of all that transpired when "the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints that had slept arose, and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection, came into the holy city and appeared to many" (Mt 27:52,53).

He will see, know, understand and execute what is already foretold about his work, that "the armies that are in Heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean" (Apoc 19:14).

At the end of the mission given to him by Our Lord, the solemn promise given to us by Our Saviour will have been completed: "For amen I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall not pass of the law, till all be fulfilled" (Mt 5:18).

The Great Monarch, Petrus Romanus, will execute his office within the

One, True, Holy, Catholic, Eucharistic Church, against which the gates of Hell have not and shall not prevail (Mt 16:18). We will pick up this transition beginning with Melchisedech (Melchizedek), continuing to Jesus Christ the Son of man, and completing in Christ Jesus Eucharist.

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 2

The completion of the mission of Melchisedech is in Eucharistic man, Christ Jesus

The Great Monarch, Petrus Romanus, who is the completion of the mission of Melchisedech, is given the power to do judgment. This is so because Jesus said: "Amen, amen, I say unto you, that the hour comes, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son also to have life in Himself. And He has given Him power to do judgment, because He is the Son of man" (Jn 5:25-27).

The Father gave Jesus power to do judgement, not because He was the Son of God, but because He was the Son of man. Why is this so important? The Son of man the Eternal High Priest, and as such He has the right and duty to do judgement, to rebuke, chastise and remove errant rulers, both secular and ecclesiastical, to forgive sins in Holy Confessions. "Whose sins you shall forgive they are forgiven them, and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained" (Jn 20:23). He has supreme authority to command: "All power is given to Me in Heaven and in earth. Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world" (Mt 28:18-20). Jesus received all power from His Father, and in virtue of this power, He sends His anointed forth into the whole world, to all nations, even as His Father sent Him (Jn 20:21). It is Jesus Who anoints, Who appoints, and Who is the authority over all creation: "You have not chosen Me: but I have chosen you; and have appointed you, that you should go and should bring forth fruit; and your fruit should remain..." (Jn 15:16).

In order to understand this authority and fulfillment of the Word of God, let us return to the beginning stages as it is recorded: "Melchisedech, the king of Salem, bringing forth bread and wine, for he was the priest of the Most High God, blessed him and said: Blessed be Abram by the Most High God, Who created Heaven and earth. And blessed be the Most High

God, by whose protection, the enemies are in thy hands. And he (Abraham) gave him (Melchisedech) the tithes of all” (Gn 14:18-20).

Who was this king of Salem? Saint Paul says: “For this Melchisedech was king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him: to whom also Abraham divided the tithes of all: who first indeed by interpretation is king of justice: and then also king of Salem, that is, king of peace, without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but likened unto the Son of God, continues a priest for ever” (Hb 7:1-3).

This king, without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, brought forth bread and wine, and blessed faithful Abraham. Who is Melchisedech? I believe that he is the Son Of God, Second Person of the Holy Trinity, appearing as a man. In this kingly appearance, He celebrated the victory by ‘man’ over the evil empire of aggressive kings. The appearance of the Son of God as ‘the king’ prefigured the arrival of the Son of man as man in His Divine and Human nature. The bread and wine were a prefiguring of the consecration into the Body and Blood of Christ at the Last Supper. This Body and Blood of Christ, Holy Eucharist, becomes Eucharistic man in those who receive Him worthily in Holy Communion. The Son of God became the Son of man, and the office of Melchisedech was completed in Christ in the ‘Divine sense.’ But that office must be completed in the ‘human sense’ and that completion occurs in Eucharistic man who has been transformed into the newness of life and the fulness of Christ (Ep 4:13).

“I saw heaven opened: and behold a white horse. And he that sat upon him was called faithful and true: and with justice doth he judge and fight. And his eyes were as a flame of fire: and on his head were many diadems. And he had a name written, which no man knows but himself. And he was clothed with a garment sprinkled with blood. And his name is Called: the Word of God. And the armies that are in Heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth proceeds a sharp two-edged sword, that with it he may strike the nations.

And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God the Almighty. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh Written: King of kings and Lord of lords” (Apoc 19:11-16).

Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch, is the completion in absolute faith of the mission of Abraham and defeats the evil kings of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism. As the king of Justice and Peace met Abraham after the slaughter of the evil ones, so too, the Son of man, Christ the King, will meet Petrus Romanus, Priest of God and King, and celebrate the Consecration of the Last Supper and the Victory won for us on the Cross! “For the priesthood being translated, it is necessary that a translation also be made of the law” (Hb 7:12).

Of all that we have said, we are given encouragement and confirmation by Jesus Christ Himself: “Yet that which you have, hold fast till I come. And he that shall overcome and keep My words unto the end, I will give him power over the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and as the vessel of a potter they shall be broken, as I also have received of My Father. And I will give him the Morning Star” (Apoc 2:25-28). The Morning Star is Eucharist man, Christ Jesus.

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 3

The Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church

The Great Monarch will continue within the Church, because he is the Vicar of Christ, Petrus Romanus. The Church is the promise of Jesus that all things are made new. This 'newness' is still the Mystical Body of Christ, but without the defilement and atrocities committed against it by the fractious divisions of so-called Christians.

We said earlier that when Jesus descended into Limbo after He was placed in the tomb, He instructed those souls on the events in eternity, that is the events which took place in the Heart of the Father before 'in the beginning God created' (1P 3:19).

This understanding of 'in the Heart of the Father' in eternity is to be understood in a new name, a new title, which has to be the fulfilment of Judaism in Christianity, and the further fulfilment of Christianity in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church. This Church is built on top of all the other churches which have ever existed. This is the last and the eternal Church which shall not be contaminated or destroyed: "And in the last days the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared on the top of mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it" (Is 2:2). Saint Paul expands on this by writing: "If then any be in Christ a new creature, the old things are passed away. Behold all things are made new" (2Co 5:17).

This Church is 'Eternal', everlasting, without end, because it was created in the Heart of the Father before the creation of the angels or the universe. It is 'Virgin' because it has nothing of fallen man's limited understanding, rules, or prohibitions, as St. Paul says: "For I am jealous of you with the jealousy of God. For I have espoused you to One Husband, that I may present you as a chaste VIRGIN to Christ" (2Co 11:2).

It is Eucharist, 'thanksgiving', because Jesus said: "I am the Bread of Life. He that comes to Me shall not hunger, and he that believes in Me shall never thirst. Amen, amen, I say unto you: He that believes in Me has Everlasting Life. I am the Bread of Life" (Jn 6:35,47,48).

It is the Church: “And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it” (Mt 16:18).

“For in Him were all things created in Heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominations, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by Him and in Him. And He is before all and by Him all things consist. And He is the Head of the body, the Church, Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may hold the primacy, because in Him, it has well pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell, and through Him to reconcile all things unto Himself, making peace through the Blood of His Cross, both as to the things that are on earth and the things that are in Heaven” (Col 1:16-20).

“...that you may know how thou ought to behave thyself in the House of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. And evidently great is the Sacrament of godliness, which was manifested in the flesh, was justified in the spirit, appeared unto angels, has been preached unto the Gentiles, is believed in the world, is taken up in glory” (1T 3:15,16).

Saint John said: “I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth was gone and the sea is now no more. And I, John, saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from the throne, saying: Behold the Tabernacle of God with men, and He will dwell with them and they shall be His people and God Himself with them shall be their God. And He that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write. For these words are most faithful and true” (Apoc 21:1-5).

With comfort and joy, the Vicar of Christ, Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch will work his work in the Church as foretold by Almighty God, as is written: “Behold I do new things, and now they shall spring forth, verily you shall know them: I will make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert...For behold I create new heavens, and a new earth, and the former things shall not be in remembrance, and they shall not come upon

the heart...For as the new heavens, and the new earth, which I will make to stand before Me, saith the Lord: so shall your seed stand, and your name” (Is 43:19; 65:17; 66:22).

Under the authority of Petrus Romanus - the Great Monarch, the new heavens, and a new earth will be established, and it shall never pass away.”Praise Him, ye Heavens of heavens: and let all the waters that are above the Heavens praise the Name of the Lord. For He spoke, and they were made: He commanded, and they were created. He has established them for ever, and for ages of ages: He has made a decree, and it shall not pass away” (Ps 148:4-6).

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 4

Who is the Great Monarch?

You may ask why is Petrus Romanus and the Great Monarch the same person? The answer is quite simple; he is Eucharistic man, priest of God, anointed ruler, and restored to the image and likeness of God. Moses was both the 'political' and 'religious' leader and Aaron was appointed by God and consecrated High Priest by Moses (Ex 28:41).

Aaron molded the idol of the golden calf. Aaron sinned.

Samuel was both the religious and political leader and anointed Saul 'king.'

In disobedience Saul made the sacrifice without waiting for Samuel as instructed. Saul sinned.

Saint Peter was appointed the Vicar of Christ and exercised his office with dignity and propriety. Jesus appointed this Peter as the Vicar of Christ, that is His agent or substitute. Peter's successors in these the last days, from John XXIII to the present Francis have sinned. By not renouncing the actions of the de facto excommunication of the 33 degree Freemason Angelo Roncalli, priest, bishop, cardinal and pope, they

1) embraced the Satanic cult of Freemasonry established by John XXIII in the Roman Catholic Church,

2) they have not rebuked his kneeling to the satanic president of France to receive the cardinal's hat - thereby giving his allegiance to the Devil, who through John XXIII gave the establishment of the Vatican to Satan,

3) they have changed the Word of God and contradicted previous Church Councils,

4) they have politicized the Papal Office to the point of seeking 'political correctness' at the expense of the God's Law.

All the latter from the above John have desecrated God's law and have sinned.

Because of these great and sinful errors, God must 'clean house,' He must do 'a new thing.' It is necessary that the priesthood should be translated and "that a translation also be made of the law" (Hb 7:12) as we saw in Part 2. God will keep His promise, and it is obvious that the Satanic house

of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism will be totally destroyed: “I the Lord, this is My Name, I will not give My glory to another, nor My praise to graven things. The things that were first, behold they are come, and new things do I declare, before they spring forth, I will make you hear them” (Is 42:8,9).

Will He leave the inhabitants of His creation without a ruler? Of course not! Since Jesus Christ is King of all nations (Jn 18:37), it is His pleasure to have the office of Priest and King in the hands of His appointed Eucharistic High Priest and King, Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch. Eucharistic man only comes into existence through absolute faith in Holy Eucharist. Jesus is Holy Eucharist. Understand this Divine and human, ecclesiastical and temporal unity when Jesus asked the question which the Pharisees could not answer: “How say they that Christ is the Son of David? And David himself says in the book of Psalms: ‘The Lord said to My Lord, sit Thou on My right hand, till I make Thy enemies Thy footstool.’ David then calls Him Lord. And how is he His son?” (Lk 20:41-44). The answer is quite simple. Jesus Christ has two natures: 1) the Divine nature of God, by which, He was Son of God, so then He was the Lord of David, and 2) the human nature of man, according to the genealogy, David was His father. In asserting His unity in God in the one Divine nature, yet two distinct Persons Jesus said: “My sheep hear My voice. And I know them: and they follow Me. And I give them Life Everlasting: and they shall not perish for ever. And no man shall pluck them out of My hand. That which My Father has given Me is greater than all: and no one can snatch them out of the hand of My Father. I and the Father are one” (Jn 10:27-30).

Since man is able to enter into this Divine nature through Holy Communion, and only through Holy Communion, he is called to be one in Christ. Saint Paul emphasizes this Eucharistic unity when he wrote: “For, what I have pardoned, if I have pardoned any thing, for your sakes have I done it in the person of Christ” (2Co 2:10); and again: “You despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus...My little children, of whom I am in labour again, until Christ be formed in you” (Ga 4:14,19). He then encourages us to go all the way in this Divine

unity: “But doing the truth in charity, we may in all things grow up in Him who is the head, even Christ” (Ep 4:15), and he tells us that in this way we “have the mind of Christ” (1Co 2:16). Saint Peter adds to this subject by saying very clearly: “(Jesus) has given us most great and precious promises, that by these you may be made partakers of the Divine nature flying the corruption of that concupiscence which is in the world” (2P 1:4). All of the above is a very small composite of Eucharistic man. Petrus Romanus - Great Monarch is Eucharistic man.

In the Publisher’s Preface to the book written by Father Culleton entitled ‘The Prophets and Our Times,’ Thomas A Nelson of TAN Publishing wrote in 1974: “...the enemies of God and of His Holy Church will not know where or how to prepare themselves to resist successfully the advent of the Great Monarch. God will nurture this man in His own manner, who, the prophecies seem to indicate, will not even be known to himself until a late moment. When the man finally takes the field, it will be all over for the enemies of God, despite their numerical superiority and seeming greater power.”

The prophet Isaiah speaks of Petrus Romanus - the Great Monarch: “The Gentiles shall see your just one, and all kings your glorious one, and you shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.” It goes on to say of him in the following verse: “and you shall be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God” (Is 62:2,3).

Is he a priest of God? Is he a ‘layman’? Until very recently (2013), I only have accepted him as a layman. Why? Because of his temporal power! At that time it was my understanding that because of the work he will be doing in setting up ‘a new government’ of God, that he must have vast experience in ‘things of the world.’ Upon reflection and much prayer, (which I must sadly admit I had preconceived ideas and a closed mind), the words of Sirach got through to me: “Samuel the prophet of the Lord, the beloved of the Lord his God, established a new government, and anointed princes over his people” (Si 46:16). When I read Zachariah for the umpteenth time, I finally accepted what God was trying to impart to me:

“Thus saith the Lord of hosts, saying: Behold a man, the Orient is his name, and under him shall he spring up, a shall build a temple to the Lord. Yea, he shall build a temple to the Lord and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit, and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both” (Zc 6:12,13). The footnote to this verse in the Douay Rheims Bible reads: “...He shall unite in himself the two offices or dignities of king and priest.”

There are those who make the claim that when it says ‘the counsel of peace shall be between them both’ that this means two people, the Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus. This is simply not so. Why? Look to the following: “A great sign appeared in heaven: A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. And being with child, she cried also travailing, and was in pain to be delivered. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to His throne” (Apoc 12:1,2,5). The ‘crown of twelve stars’ on her head, signifies that the Church is the only governing authority in the world, and that all nations must be subject to the Law of God. The ‘sign’ is that God is over all, as it is His universe, and the total authority over the world is in the hands of His anointed Monarch who is Petrus Romanus. This unity and harmony can only be accomplished through Eucharistic unity and oneness in Christ Jesus. St. John wrote: “As many as received Him, He gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in His Name, who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God” (Jn 1:12,13).

Confirming all of this, Jesus said: “That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit...The Spirit breathes where He will and thou hear His voice: but you know not whence He comes and whither he goes, so is every one that is born of the Spirit...That they all may be one, as Thou, Father, in Me, and I in Thee; that they also may be one in Us that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou hast given Me, I have given to them, that they may be one, as We also are one. I in them, and Thou in Me that they may be made perfect in one, and the world may know that Thou hast sent Me and hast

loved them, as Thou hast also loved Me” (Jn 3:6,8; 17:21-23).

God gave to those who would believe in His Name, Divine Power, and with this Divine Power comes the Name of Christ Jesus, for Jesus said: “These signs shall follow them that believe: in My Name they shall cast out Devils” (Mk 16:17). Therefore, when Eucharistic man uses the Divine Power of God, he uses it in unity in God, he uses it in the Name of God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, which Jesus won for us by His birth, life, passion, death, and resurrection.

Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch is outside the allurements of the materialistic world controlled by the evil cabal of the Zionist, Masonic and Communist hell. He is sealed with Divine authority, and will have Divine insight into the secret things of Deity. He will be able to bring them forth the Kingdom of God on earth because he is in oneness in Holy Trinity and does all things according to Divine counsel and ordination. He is in unity and counsel and communion in Christ Jesus in all things great and small. He knows that he sees through the eyes of God, and he loves and obeys Him with gladness and profound humility. He is ‘alter Christus’ another Christ, and as Saint Paul said above: ‘person of Christ,’ ‘Christ be formed in you,’ ‘even Christ,’ ‘the mind of Christ’ and Saint Peter adds ‘partakers of the Divine nature.’ This is Petrus Romanus, the Great Monarch of whom Saint Malachy wrote: “He feeds his flock among great tribulation.”

God’s promise is fulfilled: “I will restore to the people a chosen lip, that all may call upon the Name of the Lord, and may serve Him with one shoulder” (Zp 3:9).

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 5

How does the work of the Great Monarch begin?

We said in the post ‘All things obey money’ that: “There is no earthly power capable of deposing ‘the rulers of money,’ their debasing control and influence on the lives of ordinary people...There is a Heavenly power which is capable of deposing ‘the rulers of money,’ and giving freedom to the lives of ordinary people!”

Here is what scripture says about the situation: “The waters which you saw where the harlot sits, are peoples and nations and tongues. And the ten horns which you saw in the beast: these shall hate the harlot and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eat her flesh and shall burn her with fire. For God has given into their hearts to do that which pleases Him, that they give their kingdom to the beast till the words of God be fulfilled. And the woman which you saw is the great city which has kingdom over the kings of the earth” (Apoc 17:15-18).

There is nothing in the arrival of Petrus Romanus - the Great Monarch which will precipitate the collapse of the economic or political systems of the world. The collapse of the evil empires of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism is already taking place. Look at what is said above: ‘these shall hate the harlot and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eat her flesh and shall burn her with fire.’ These are the six steps in which the enemies of God have already started the collapse of their evil empires. They use the United Nations international organization established by charter in 1945, to accomplish their goal. The original proposals were made at the Yalta Conference in February by Winston Churchill, Joseph Stalin, and Franklin D. Roosevelt. (Can you imagine having an agreement to form a world council of peace with Joseph Stalin? His reign of terror makes Hitler look like a saint: “What concord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has the faithful with the unbeliever?” 2Co 6:15). New York, one of the 13 original states of the USA., is the headquarters of the United Nations. (The number 13 is the devil’s number, and also the number for that satanic cult known as the Freemasons).

The United Nations General Assembly includes representatives of all members of the UN. The controlling power is in the hands of the Security Council which consists of 5 permanent members, United States, Russia, United Kingdom, France, and China, as well as 10 nonpermanent members. Nine votes (including those of all five permanent members) are sufficient to carry a Security Council decision, but any permanent member may exercise a veto over any substantive proposal. The permanent members appoint the nonpermanent members. In short, the USA, Russia, UK, France and China control the world. They have the structure and the UN Declarations in place for total dominance of the world by the Antichrist, including their army, currently used as a 'peace keeping force.' The burden of paying for this extravaganza is left to the taxpayer.

Most people in the world are lulled into believing that their 'democratic right' protects them from dictators and despots. This is simply not so. 'We the people' have no rights, and in most nations the votes are rigged, either by 'voting machines' or by fraudulent counting. The 'presidents' and 'prime ministers' and 'chancellors' are from the chosen few, and they do the bidding of the rulers of money who control them. There is nothing that the voter can do about this. The 5 permanent members of the UN decide for 'democracy.' The system decides 'for the people.' The positions between the ruler and the people are occupied by bureaucrats. "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl in your miseries, which shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered and the rust of them shall be for a testimony against you and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up to yourselves wrath against the last days. Behold the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which by fraud has been kept back by you, cries, and the cry of them has entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth" (Jm 5:1-4).

I add here an incident in which I was visiting a farmer in Ireland. He was working on his computer, punching keys with his right hand index finger. When asked what he was doing he told me that he was completing a required report to the Ministry of Agriculture about his farm. He told me that if he made a mistake he could be charged with fraud, fined and/or imprisoned. I asked him what happens if the Ministry made a mistake, he

replied that in their case they claim it to be a ‘computer error.’

Here is a brief of the situation that Petrus Romanus/Great Monarch will find when he takes up his post - Christendom will be infected with liberalism and unbelief - that is, antichrists (Apoc 11:2), while temporal authority is controlled by the agents of the devil, also known as antichrists (1Jn 2:18).

The work of the Great Monarch begins unawares to the whole world. He will have supernatural help. Helping him will be the armies that are in Heaven (Apoc 19:14), and the few faithful on earth (Apoc 11:1). He will excommunicate all who deny Christ Jesus Holy Eucharist (Apoc 11:2), and those “false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privately to spy our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into servitude” (Ga 2:4). He will be preceded by the ‘two faithful witnesses’ presumably Enoch and Elijah (Apoc 11:3). He will directly confront and defeat the Antichrist and False Prophet (Apoc 19:20), and will cast the red dragon who is the Devil himself ‘into the pool of fire and brimstone’ (Apoc 20:9). He will reign until Christ Jesus comes to judge the living and the dead (Mt 25:31), and at that time he will hand over to Jesus the septre and the crown of Petrus Monarch, pope and king (1Co 15:28).

When Petrus Monarch arrives, he will receive the Ark of the Covenant (2M 2:7). There are those who claim that the Ark has no place in the New Testament, and they site the commentaries by Saints Ambrose and Augustine on the Psalms: “Exalt ye the Lord our God, and adore his footstool, for it is holy” (Ps 98:5). Their reasoning is that the ark in the Old Testament was called ‘God’s footstool’ and the holy fathers understand in this text that the humanity of Christ is, as it were, the footstool of His Divinity. I have no problem with explanation, however, the Ark must be recovered because Scripture records: “...when the times of refreshment shall come from the presence of the Lord, and He shall send Him who has been preached unto you, Jesus Christ, Whom Heaven indeed must receive, until the times of the restitution of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of His holy prophets, from the beginning of the world” (Ac 3:19-21).

‘restitution’ means the restoration of something lost to its proper owner. The proper owner is the Church, that is those who believe in Christ Jesus, for they truly are ‘the people of God.’

I speculate here that Petrus Monarch will be about 50 to 60 years of age. He will be a traditional Catholic and not enamoured with the Vatican II shambles. I would be hoping that he would be in the bishop to cardinal hierarchy, yet as was said of Melchisedech that he is ‘without genealogy’ that is without ordination in the Vatican II rite. Wherever he is, I pray that he shows up soon, and as I am in 80th year, I would like to sit back and see the fireworks when he arrives! (I’m not counting on it)!!

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 6

Life at the Time of the Arrival of the Great Monarch

Allow me literary license and for convenience sake to call Petrus Romanus/Great Monarch - 'Petrus Monarch.'

He will not become known to the world until shortly before the arrival of the two faithful witnesses. Unbeknownst to the general public he will have brought the Kingdom of God onto earth, the same as it is in Heaven (Mt 6:10). It will be the 'hidden Church' much the same as the 'hidden life' of Christ before His public ministry began.

He will prepare the structure and the infrastructure for the organization and implementation of God's Master Plan in His Government on earth. This will be the preparation for the Eucharistic Reign of Christ in the Third Testament, which is the Testament of the Holy Ghost, the Paraclete (Jn 14:16). I have outlined most of this in my book entitled 'The Third Testament.' When the final chapter begins for the defeat of Satan, the Antichrist, the false Prophet and all their followers, all things pertaining to Christ Jesus and His Kingdom on earth will be firmly established and in place. The final stage of this Kingdom will be the re-opening of the Garden of Eden, a return to the Tree of Life, with all the Heavenly Court, and the Church Triumphant participating (Gn 3:24).

One of the greatest difficulties for the worldly person at this present time (2015), and in the near future, will be their inability to comprehend and accept the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, and keep their hearts and minds in Christ Jesus (Col 3:15). In a world of ego, and self, and pride, and instant gratification, and unbridled materialism, and immorality, will be the idea of allowing God, the Unseen God to assist. This will be the greatest challenge to the apostles of these the last times. The great obstacle is in this time of 'now' where everyone does that which is right in their own eyes (Jg 21:24). It is into this atmosphere that Petrus Monarch and his cadre of ecclesiastical and secular ministers will be confronted. But it is in their work that the grace of God the Holy Ghost, the Paraclete, will abound unto the glory of God (2Co 4:15).

All enemies of Christendom, all ‘christians’ who deny the Real Presence of Jesus in Holy Eucharist, will be those who assert themselves in direct opposition and confrontation against Petrus Monarch. Only a very small number of Anglican and Episcopalian believers will align themselves with those Roman Catholics who believe when Jesus said: “This is My Body...This is My Blood” that the miracle of Eucharist took place. Unfortunately, the number of Roman Catholics who believe in this transubstantiation seems to be less than 50%. This denial of the Miracle of Holy Eucharist by those who lack true faith, will be the greatest stumbling block for their entry into the Kingdom of God in His Eucharist Reign.

Another element will be those who claim to be Christians whose faith is founded solely on being ‘anti Catholic’ and not Jesus Christ. Added to those are the Roman Catholics whose faith is founded solely of ‘the Vatican, the Vatican.’ The barriers of religious bigotry will be the greatest obstacle which Petrus Monarch will encounter.

The overwhelming enemy to the Monarch will be the economic system which will exclude all people who do not use the monetary system of ‘electronic or digital money’ sometimes called ‘the chip.’ The greater majority of so-called Christians will accept the chip saying: ‘I got to eat, I got to live, I got to feed my family, I got to pay my mortgage, rent and other bills, etc.’

Slums will expand, as the middle class citizens become poor, and the poor become destitute. Soup kitchens will increase and tent city hospitals will be common installations. Standing armies will be part of the tyrannical police force, and surveillance of all citizens will be the order of the day. The list of enemies goes on and on.

On the other hand there will be survivalists and vigilantes, that is, those who have prepared themselves to survive in the anarchy of the breakdown of society. These will roam about their known areas and will protect their fellow citizens to the best of their abilities. These will also be ‘protectors’ of the ‘good Samaritans’ who will bring comfort to the oppressed populace.

Petrus Monarch, knowing this general state of affairs beforehand, will have the ability and the power to put all things in place to counter the oppressive aggression of the Antichrist, and False Prophet hiding behind the facade of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism. Petrus Monarch has the power and the authority from Christ Jesus to defeat all the forces of evil. He and his apostles will have extraordinary miraculous power from God to defeat all evil (Mt 6:13), and keep those who believe in God from evil (Jn 17:15).

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 7

Some of the events at the Beginning of the Reign of the Great Monarch The faith of Petrus Monarch will be greater than that of Abraham, his power exceeding that of Moses, his organization skills more dynamic than that of Peter, his insight into the spiritual realm superior to that of Paul. All this is so because he has received the full glory of God, he is Eucharistic man in Christ Jesus (Jn 17:22,23). Nothing therefore is impossible to him as the glory of God is in him in Christ (2Co 4:6). This is the fulfillment of the mystery of the Sacrament of Holy Communion in God - holy co-union.

We said before that he would prepare the structure and the infrastructure for the organization and implementation of God's Master Plan in His Government on earth. In order to accomplish this he will establish a central place or headquarters. Where he chooses is up to him, and because of Eucharistic unity his selection will be perfect. Will it be Rome, or New York, or Jerusalem or some other place? I do not know, but he will. It is most probable that he will have several strategic locations in places like, Moscow, Tokyo, London, Brisbane, Beijing and others. In these and in others he will appoint apostles to carry out the extraordinary mission to be accomplished.

Printed materials will be made available in every language and dialect on the face of the earth. God created man to His own image and likeness, and is responsible for His creatures wherever they might be: "Whither shall I go from Thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from Thy face? If I ascend into Heaven, Thou art there: if I descend into hell, Thou art present. If I take my wings early in the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there also shall Thy hand lead me and Thy right hand shall hold me" (Ps 138:7-10). Petrus Monarch as God's representative must prepare to reach all people living on this planet earth, and impart to them the glory of God and invite all to enter into His Kingdom.

Part of this preparation will be the selection and appointment of highly principled and devout men and women for positions of responsibility throughout the world. With this responsibility goes the authority to bring

all of creation into the Kingdom. Not only will these people have incredible knowledge given to them by Divine Grace, but they will have the power to part not only the Red Sea and the Jordan River, but also Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. They will have the power to bi-locate and be in many places at the same time. This is no ordinary mission by a bunch of half-baked televangelists, no, this is solely Christ Jesus' power and authority given to His apostles of this the last days (Mt 28:18). Initially this will be the Church in hiddenness. The angels and saints that are in Heaven will be joined to this fantastic mission on earth.

When the apostles of these last days are fully instructed and empowered, then they will recover the Ark of the Covenant as I outlines in Part 5. Whether this will be a secret event or a public event it is not yet known. Regardless of the 'how' of the event, it will be brought to the 'headquarters' wherever that may be, and there much will be revealed. At some stage, the Ark will be made public, not just for curiosity seekers, but to alert the whole of humanity that God is now ready to renew the face of the earth (Ps 103:30). He is making it known by this event and that His septre has been removed from the faithless and is now in the hands of Petrus Monarch: "Therefore every scribe instructed in the Kingdom of Heaven, is like to a man that is a householder, who brings forth out of his treasure new things and old" (Mt 13:52).

Shortly after the recovery of the Ark there will be the arrival of the two faithful witnesses 'clothed in sackcloth' (Apoc11:3). While most interpreters suggest that they will be clothed in rags, I do not share that opinion. I would rather think that the 'sackcloth' would refer to the morally decadent state of the world, and oppression of the inhabitants of earth by the mighty. There will be widespread absolute poverty and homelessness, and a very great number of the inhabitants of the earth will seek shelter in unusual places: "I that am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet cause thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the feast" (Ho 12:9).

There will be famines and pestilences, but, the chosen apostles of that time will by the power and authority of Christ Jesus, bring water out of rocks,

cause miraculous draft of fishes, turn stones into bread, and bring comfort and solace to the downtrodden. There will be no want to those who choose Jesus and follow His complete word. They will live by the Mighty Hand of Our Lord.

Meanwhile, in the world of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism, there will be the usual oppression and empty promises. There will be exterminations, imprisonments and want and people 'disappearing.' The shortages of food and water will be blamed on 'global warming' and disruptions in the electronic chip will be blamed on 'atmospheric conditions' and the manufacturer, and on 'cheap Chinese products' etc. Everything and everyone will be blamed except the real culprit - the devil and his worshippers.

Petrus Monarch and his apostles will have extraordinary miraculous power to keep all God's people safe, will bring comfort to the oppressed so that not one soul shall be lost. He will lead that victorious number into the New Garden of Eden.

At another time we will look at the actions during the time of the two witnesses and the cleansing of the earth.

The Great Monarch and Petrus Romanus - Part 8

Some of the Events at the End of the World as we know it
We said in Part 6 that Petrus Monarch will not become known to the world until shortly before the arrival of the two faithful witnesses. Unbeknownst to the general public he will have brought the Kingdom of God onto earth, the same as it is in Heaven (Mt 6:10). It will be the 'hidden Church' much the same as the 'hidden life' of Christ before His public ministry began...All enemies of Christendom, all 'christians' who deny the Real Presence of Jesus in Holy Eucharist, who deny that Jesus said: "This is My Body...This is My Blood" will be cast out of the Church of Christianity, that is they will be excommunicated.

The unbelievers in Jesus Eucharist will be cast out of the Temple of God: "And there was given me a reed, like unto a rod. And it was said to me: 'Arise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that adore therein' but the court which is without the Temple, cast out and measure it not, because it is given unto the Gentiles, and the Holy City they shall tread under foot, two and forty months." The only true adorers on earth at this time, are those living The Seven Sacraments in the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church. God is in the Temple of their hearts. All others are cast out of the Temple, because they have not the truth, they have not the faith, that is, they have not on their wedding garment the Seven Sacraments (Apoc 11:1,2).

When this has been done, that is when it has been declared that all those who do not believe in Jesus Eucharist have been cast out of the Temple of Christianity, then Enoch and Elijah will arrive.

Let us briefly review what is written of the final actions of the two faithful witnesses, Enoch and Elijah (Henoch and Elias in Douay Bible):
"Henoch walked with God: and lived after he begot Mathusala, three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters. And all the days of Henoch were three hundred and sixty-five years, and he walked with God, and was seen no more because God took him" (Gn 5:22-24). It is also written: "Henoch pleased God, and was translated into Paradise, that he may give

repentance to the nations” (Si 44:16). This was about 3000 B.C.

“And as they (Elias and Eliseus a.k.a. Elisah) went on, walking and talking together, behold, a fiery chariot and fiery horses parted them both asunder and Elias went up by a whirlwind into Heaven” (4k 2:11). It is also written: “(Elias) was taken up in a whirlwind of fire, in a chariot of fiery horses, who art registered in the judgments of times to appease the wrath of the Lord, to reconcile the heart of the father to the son, and to restore the tribes of Jacob” (Si 48:9,10). This was about 900 B.C.

Where were they taken? Paradise, Heaven. They have been held in a state of timelessness, and instructed by God on what actions they will take when they return to end the times of this world as we know it. When they do arrive at the domicile of Petrus Monarch, they will be delighted to see the fulfillment of God’s promise: “Let Us make man to Our image and likeness, and let him have dominion over the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the air, and the beasts, and the whole earth, and every creeping creature that moves upon the earth” (Gn 1:26). The faithful witnesses will meet Eucharistic man Christ Jesus.

Their work will be extraordinary: “If any man will hurt them, fire shall come out of their mouths and shall devour their enemies. And if any man will hurt them, in this manner must he be slain. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and they have power over waters, to turn them into blood and to strike the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the abyss shall make war against them and shall overcome them and kill them. And their bodies shall lie in the streets of the great city which is called spiritually, Sodom and Egypt where their Lord also was crucified. And they of the tribes and peoples and tongues and nations shall see their bodies for three days and a half: and they shall not suffer their bodies to be laid in sepulchres. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them and make merry: and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt upon the earth. And after three days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into them. And they stood upon their feet: and great fear fell upon them that saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying to them:

Come up hither. And they went up to Heaven in a cloud: and their enemies saw them” (Apoc 11:5-12). I have dealt with this in greater detail in my book ‘Understanding the Apocalypse.’

The fire coming down at the command of Enoch and Elijah is continued in the Second Letter of Saint Peter: “Knowing this first: That in the last days there shall come deceitful scoffers, walking after their own lusts...for this they are wilfully ignorant of: That the heavens were before, and the earth out of water and through water, consisting by the word of God: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of the ungodly men...But the day of the Lord shall come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away with great violence and the elements shall be melted with heat and the earth and the works which are in it shall be burnt up. Seeing then that all these things are to be dissolved, what manner of people ought you to be in holy conversation and godliness? Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with the burning heat? But we look for new heavens and a new earth according to His promises, in which justice dwells. You therefore, brethren, knowing these things before, take heed, lest being led aside by the error of the unwise, you fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To Him be glory both now and unto the day of eternity, Amen” (2P 3:3-18).

There will be necessary burning of the elements, the earth and the outer space in order to clean and clear the chemical contamination and pollutants, and debris of the soil, the waters, the air, and the cosmos caused by arrogant and sinful man. This will cause a great multitude to die, so it will be necessary to clear the earth of dead bodies: “And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give Gog a noted place for a sepulchre in Israel: the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea, which shall cause astonishment in them that pass by: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and it shall be called the valley of the multitude of Gog. And the house of Israel (that is the Eucharistic Church) shall bury them for

seven months to cleanse the land. And all the people of the land shall bury him, and it shall be unto them a noted day, wherein I was glorified, saith the Lord God. And they shall appoint men to go continually about the land, to bury and to seek out them that were remaining upon the face of the earth, that they may cleanse it: and after seven months they shall begin to seek. And they shall go about passing through the land: and when they shall see the bone of a man, they shall set up sign by it, till the buriers bury it in the valley, of the multitude of Gog. And the name of the city shall be Amona, and they shall cleanse the land” (Ez 39:11-16).

Additionally, the people of God rely and fight with the Word of God which “is living and effectual and more piercing than any two edged sword; and reaching unto the division of the soul and the spirit, of the joints also and the marrow: and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart” (Hb 4:12). Nothing escapes God’s people, and they know the thoughts of all ungodly people on sight, as it is written: “For the Lord is well pleased with His people, and He will exalt the meek unto salvation. The saints shall rejoice in glory, they shall be joyful in their beds. The high praises of God shall be in their mouth, and two-edged swords in their hands, to execute vengeance upon the nations, chastisements among the people, to bind their kings with fetters, and their nobles with manacles of iron. To execute upon them the judgment that is written, this glory is to all His saints. Alleluia” (Ps 149:4-9).

This battle belongs to the Lord, and He has given His power into the hands of His apostles of this the last day. So much could be written here, but I quote just two more episodes to show the help of God to His faithful people: “It came to pass, that through the whole city of Jerusalem, for the space of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in gilded raiment, and armed with spears, like bands of soldiers. And horses set in order by ranks, running one against another, with the shakings of shields, and a multitude of men in helmets, with drawn swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden armour, and of harnesses of all sorts. Wherefore all men prayed that these prodigies might turn to good” (2M 5:2-4).

“Judas said: It is an easy matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few, and there is no difference in the sight of the God of Heaven to deliver with a great multitude, or with a small company, for the success of war is not in the multitude of the army, but strength comes from Heaven” (1M 3:18,19).

I end this series with an answer to someone who asked if these words were genuine, were they prophetic, or were they copied from some other people writing at this time. The answer is very simple: “How shall I know the word that the Lord has not spoken? Whatsoever that same prophet foretell in the Name of the Lord, and it come not to pass, that thing the Lord has not spoken, but the prophet has forged it by the pride of his mind, and therefore thou shall not fear him” (Dt 18:21,22). We pray for discernment.

Is Petrus Romanus also considered as antichrist?

In a letter from docenaprado@yahoo.com It was asked:

Question: Is Petrus Romanus also considered as antichrist?

Petrus Romanus is neither the antichrist or the false prophet.

Protestants say that he is, but they do not know the truth of prophecy.

I am updating 'Understanding the Apocalypse' which explains Saint

Malachy's

comments on P.R.

If you like I will send you the .pdf copy.

If I can be of any assistance let me know

God bless you

Fr A

The False Prophet

Pope Francis the Watchman!

Pope Francis in an address shortly after his election said of the homosexuals: “Who am I to judge?” The pope is God’s appointed ‘watchman’ to the nations. The pope is commanded to teach the Word of God, not the frivolities and sinful desires of lustful man.

Homosexuality which is outright fornication is an abomination before God as Saint Paul wrote to the Thessalonians: “For you know what precepts I have given to you by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God: your sanctification, that you should abstain from fornication, that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour, not in the passion of lust like the Gentiles that know not God, and that no man overreach nor circumvent his brother in business: because the Lord is the avenger of all these things, as we have told you before and have testified. For God has not called us unto uncleanness, but unto sanctification. Therefore, he that despises these things, despises not man, but God, Who also has given His holy Spirit in us” (1Th 4:2-8).

Well, Francis ‘the watchman’ is challenging God, and earning for himself a place in the deepest hell as it is written: “If the watchman see the sword coming, and sound not the trumpet: and the people look not to themselves, and the sword come, and cut off a soul from among them, he indeed is taken away in his iniquity, but I will require his blood at the hand of the watchman. So you, O son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel, therefore you shall hear the word from My mouth, and shall tell it to them from Me. When I say to the wicked: ‘O wicked man, you shalt surely die,’ if you do not speak to warn the wicked man from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but I will require his blood at your hand.

“But if you tell the wicked man, that he may be converted from his ways, and he be not converted from his way he shall die in his iniquity: but you have delivered your soul. You therefore, O son of man, say to the house of

Israel: ‘Thus you have spoken, saying: Our iniquities, and our sins are upon us, and we pine away in them, how then can we live’? Say to them: ‘As I live, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways, and why will you die, O house of Israel?’” (Ez 33:6-11).

Francis, O son of man, God has made you a watchman to the world, and what have you done? The Lord will require the blood of the homosexual who goes to hell at the hand of you, the watchman Francis!

You asked who are you to judge? Since you are leading souls to hell, then vacate the Chair of Peter, leave the priesthood, and through the Sacrament of Holy Confessions, seek forgiveness at the hand of a valid priest, retire into a desert place, and pray for all the souls whom you have led astray.

I deliver this message in the love of Christ Jesus.

Father Aquinas

The humble cardinal (pope)

The one who calls himself 'Pope Francis I' has set himself up as a humble man. So 'humble' in fact that he brought his camera crew on to a train to show how humble he was.



Jesus said: "Take heed that you do not your justice before men, to be seen by them, otherwise you shall not have a reward of your Father Who is in Heaven" (Mt 6:1).

The curious pose he took was that of the fourth degree of the Freemasons - a Master Mason!



This is the same pose taken by Napoleon, Stalin, Hitler and other dictators. The Freemasons are broken into four 'lodges' of which the fourth is the Orange Lodge whose purpose is to destroy the Catholic Church. Members of the Orange Lodge are called Orangemen, and their place of militant activity is in the North of Ireland. But now in 2013, their warfare has captured the 'temple of God.' Does an Orangeman rule the Vatican?

As Cardinal Bergoglio he co-authored a book with a Jewish Rabbi called

Abraham Scarce, a Zionist praising Zionism. He claims that Nazi ideology is rooted in Catholic theology. He refers to Jesus as a “Dude.” He asserts that he and all the Jews awaits the arrival of the Messiah. Let all people know most definitely that Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ, the Messiah, and that there is and will be no other.

The False Prophet - 2

I published this extract from my book 'Understanding the Apocalypse' in 2012. It is worth another fresh look at what has happened in this year 2013. The full chapter may be read on our Blog in Chapter 13 under the title of the above book.

The False Prophet - the false religion. Before we deal with verse 13:11, let us look at what to expect in the False Prophet.

The False Prophet is the combination of Ecclesiastical Freemasonry and Ecclesiastical Zionism and Communism. The Masons and Zionists have infiltrated every church in the world, no exceptions. There are Zionist Cardinals and Masonic Cardinals in the Vatican. Protestants were the founders of Freemasonry in England in 1717, and so it is not surprising that Zionism and Masonry would have a home in those 'churches' who promoted them.

The False Prophet is controlled by the money of Zionism, the political power of Freemasonry, and the Godless state of Communism. Together with his ecclesiastical power, and using the UN laws and the World Council of Churches, he promotes ecumenical 'religious tolerance' to further his own agenda. The persuasive power of the False Prophet, and the economic, military and terrorist forces behind him, make it so that all who do not obey him will be annihilated. He controls the power to persuade people to accept the 'swastika of the end times' which is the mark of the beast, in order to be able to work, to earn money, to buy food and essentials. This is not the micro-chip so widely touted, but an even more sinister approach. It is the era of the invisible government of money, it is the plastic revolution.

The False Prophet of ecclesiastical ecumenism disregards what God said: "Man shall not be strengthened by wickedness, and the root of the just shall not be moved" (Pr 12:3). The False Prophet will initially seem to honor all monotheistic religions, and have them on a par with each other, making Christianity, Judaism, and Islam the same, claiming that all are good. He will not proclaim that Jesus Christ is the Messiah, Eucharist,

King of All Nations. He will be politically skilful in placating the religion from whence Truth comes, by certifying as dogma some facts to keep the 'flock' faithful to him, while at the same time silently and unobtrusively compromising basic truths. When truth is compromised, it is no longer truth, but heresy. These are some of the traits to watch for in the False Prophet.

Understand some of the forces at work to make way for the False Prophet. The 'man' imagined, 'man' conceived, 'man' made, World Council of Churches was formed in Amsterdam in 1948, the same year in which Israel 'gained' sovereignty! Through the World Council of Churches, the False Prophet will attempt to abolish the Name of Jesus Christ, which is the original Roman Catholic Church, and will make it illegal and punishable by death for anyone to belong to, or practice the faith of Christ. Already the United Nations on 25 November 1981 have declared their power over religion. The United Nations General Assembly adopted without vote, decision 36/412, the "Declaration on the Elimination of All Forms of Intolerance and of Discrimination Based on Religion or Belief." It is interesting to note that "Iran said the United Nations was a secular body, and secular bodies were not qualified to deal with religious matters: Iran accepted the Declaration saying that it was in "Total conformity with Islamic Jurisprudence" (UN Yearbook, 1981. p 881). This Iranian Moslem condemnation and endorsement alone should alert all of professed 'Christendom' to be aware of the deadly peril contained in this rather subtle and seemingly innocuous "Declaration." Be aware of the powers granted to the United Nations, and endorsed by the political leaders of the world.

Here again I include some points which Mr. Hoffman states which pertain to the False Prophet:

1. The Gentiles are outside the protection of the law and God has "exposed their money to Israel."
2. Any scrutiny of Jewish holy books by Christian investigators is characterized as a "tyrannical proceeding."
3. Under the Talmud's counterfeit Noahide Laws, the worship of Jesus is forbidden under penalty of death, since such worship of Christ is

condemned by Judaism as idolatry.

4. Meanwhile various forms of incest are permitted under the Talmudic understanding of the Noahide code.

5. “While the Christians do generally accept the Hebrew Bible as truly from God, many of them (those who accept the so-called divinity of Jesus) are idolaters according to the Torah, punishable by death, and certainly will not enjoy the World to Come.”

6. If Gentiles refuse to live a life of inferiority, then this signals their rebellion and the unavoidable necessity of Jewish warfare against their very presence.

7. The Talmud authority takes precedence over the Old Testament in Judaism, and in the Israeli state it nullifies the Bible. Jesus Christ condemned the traditions of the Mishnah (early Talmud) and those who taught it (Scribes and Pharisees), because the Talmud made void the teachings of the Holy Bible. See how Our Lord pointed out and condemned the Mishnah: “There assembled together unto Him the Pharisees and some of the scribes, coming from Jerusalem...and asked Him: Why do not Thy disciples walk according to the tradition of the ancients, but they eat bread with common hands? But He answering, said to them: Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: This people honors Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me...Making void the word of God by your own tradition, which you have given forth. And many other such like things you do” (Mk 7:1-13).

8. Today, in 2012, the Pharisees teach for doctrine the commandments of rabbis, not God. There is however a tiny Jewish sect called Karaites which makes considerable effort to adhere to the Old Testament alone, and are most hated and severely persecuted by orthodox Jewish rabbinate. It is my opinion that these are the Israelites of whom St. Paul wrote: “For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, of this mystery (lest you should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part has happened in Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles should come in, and so all Israel should be saved, as it is written: There shall come out of Sion, He that shall deliver and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob” (Rm 11:25,26).

9. Penalty for disobeying rabbis deserves death.

10. Talmud says Jesus’ mother was a whore: “She who was the descendant of princes and governors played the harlot with carpenters.”

11. It says Jesus is in hell, and was executed by a proper rabbinical court for idolatry, inciting other Jews to idolatry, and contempt of rabbinical authority.

12. It attacks Christians and Christian books and one statement states: Jews must destroy the books of the Christians, i.e. the New Testament.

Arrival of the False Prophet

“And then that wicked one shall be revealed...him whose coming is according to the working of Satan, in all power and signs and lying wonders, and in all seduction of iniquity to them that perish, because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.” (2Th 2:8-10).

The warning of: ‘signs and lying wonders, and in all seduction of iniquity’ must be taken seriously.

Msgr. (later Bishop) Fulton J. Sheen said in 1948.”[Satan] will set up a counter church which will be the ape of the [Catholic] Church. . . . It will have all the notes and characteristics of the Church, but in reverse and emptied of its divine content.”

Shortly before he died, St. Francis of Assisi called together his followers and warned them of the coming troubles, saying: “In Those Days Jesus Christ Will Send Them Not A True Pastor, But A Destroyer.”

The Pope is taken out of the way

As we continue in Second Thessalonians 2:6,7: “And now you know what withholds, that he may be revealed in his time, for the mystery of iniquity already works, only that he who now holds do hold, until he be taken out of the way.”

Starting before the year 2010 there was a filing of a complaint by a group of ambulance chasers, a.k.a. ‘lawyers,’ seeking to arrest Pope Benedict XVI. In an article posted by Reuters on 02/17/2013 and updated on 04/19/2013, they reported: “Vatican Will Protect Benedict From Sexual Abuse Prosecution.”

“Pope Benedict’s decision to live in the Vatican after he resigns will provide him with security and privacy. It will also offer legal protection from any attempt to prosecute him in connection with sexual abuse cases around the world, Church sources and legal experts say...His continued presence in the Vatican is necessary, otherwise he might be defenseless. He wouldn’t have his immunity, his prerogatives, his security, if he is anywhere else,” said one Vatican official, speaking on condition of anonymity...The final key consideration is the pope’s potential exposure to legal claims over the Catholic Church’s sexual abuse scandals.

In 2010, for example, Benedict was named as a defendant in a law suit alleging that he failed to take action as a cardinal in 1995 when he was allegedly told about a priest who had abused boys at a U.S. school for the deaf decades earlier. The lawyers withdrew the case last year and the Vatican said it was a major victory that proved the pope could not be held liable for the actions of abusive priests. Benedict is currently not named specifically in any other case. The Vatican does not expect any more but is not ruling out the possibility...”

These charges against the pope were encouraged by the enemies of the Catholic Church who control the press. It was necessary for the evil one to get ‘he who now holds do hold, until he be taken out of the way.’ Pope Benedict was taken out of the way, and is under Vatican security. This has

made certain that we have ‘sede vacante’ - the empty throne.

Pope Francis and Petrus Romanus

I have been praying that Pope Francis would be Petrus Romanus as prophesied to feed his flock. So far I am dismayed at what I see.

Read this report: “By KARL RITTER Associated Press VATICAN CITY March 15, 2013 (AP)

Like his predecessor, Pope Francis reached out to Rome’s Jewish community at the very start of his pontificate, pledging to continue to strengthen the increasingly close ties between Catholics and Jews. Just hours after he was elected the first Latin American pope in history, Francis sent a letter to Rome’s chief Rabbi Riccardo di Segni, saying he hoped to “contribute to the progress that relations between Jews and Catholics” have seen since the 1962-1965 Second Vatican Council.

In an interview Friday with The Associated Press, di Segni said the dialogue between Catholicism and Judaism was “complicated” but added that the new pope’s background “gives me trust and hope” that relations will continue to improve...”

The article goes on to say: “Benedict’s first official act as pope was a letter to Rome’s Jewish community and he became the second pope in history, after John Paul, to enter a synagogue. However, he met harsh criticism when he lifted the excommunication of a bishop who turned out to be a Holocaust-denier.”

Why? Why is this so important? The Vatican Curia (Administration which runs the government) is beset with such horrendous problems and scandals so that they forced Pope Benedict to quit, that this demands Francis’ immediate attention and let the Zionists wait until later. The conversion of the Jews can only come about when the Vatican house is in order. “For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, of this mystery (lest you should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part has happened in Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles should come in” (Rm 11:25).

Pope Francis must assert that he, the Roman Pontiff is the Vicar of Christ. As Vicar he has the spiritual and temporal authority over the whole world. Francis is not asserting this.

In another AP report on 15 Mar 13 it was stated: “In an ecumenical gesture, Pope Francis refrained from imposing the sign of the cross...” This contradicts Sacred Scripture: Jesus said: “All power is given to Me in Heaven and in earth. Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world” (Mt 28:18-20).

As I read his actions and hear his words, I must conclude that Pope Francis is not Petrus Romanus. If not, who is he? I will deal more with this tremendous question shortly.

.

Petrus Romanus or The False Prophet?

The 'temple of God' identified.

In order to arrive at a conclusion of Petrus Romanus or False Prophet, we need to establish the who, what, where, when and why of the 'man of sin,' and the 'temple' where he would sit. We need to understand the author and his background. Saint Paul was converted to Christianity in the year 34 AD. After 3 years (37 AD) he went up to Jerusalem to see Saint Peter, and again after 14 years {51AD} (Ga 1:18; 2:1). He wrote his Second letter to the Thessalonians in the year 52 AD, and this was 18 years after his conversion and 18 years before the destruction of the Temple built by Solomon in Jerusalem.

When Saint Paul wrote in 2Th 2:3,4: "Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition who opposes and is lifted up above all that is called God or that is worshipped, so that he sits in the temple of God, showing himself as if he were God," he was warning us of the events in 2013.

When it says 'he sits in the temple of God' it is important to know what or where is the 'temple of God.' Saint Paul believed Jesus Christ, and believed that He said of the old temple : "Amen I say to you, there shall not be left here a stone upon a stone that shall not be destroyed" (Mt 24:2). It is obvious that this 'temple of God' was not the one in Jerusalem, but the one which Saint Peter would establish in Rome, that is the Vatican, taken from the Latin word 'vaticinatio' meaning to prophecy.

When it says 'a stone upon a stone,' it means also the Pharisaic laws and rituals of the obstinate Jews.

The False Prophet pretends to be Petrus Romanus

Saint Malachy says of Petrus Romanus in the only commentary of any of the popes foretold: “In the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church there will reign Peter the Roman, who will feed his flock among many tribulations; after which the seven hilled city will be destroyed and the dreadful Judge will judge the people.”

One of the keys to properly understanding this prophecy is the phrase: ‘will feed his flock among many tribulations.’ The good shepherd, Petrus Romanus will FEED his flock, the false prophet will DELUDE his flock. Francis is not included in the listing of the popes given by Jesus Christ to Saint Malachy, simply because Francis is not a true pope.

Francis seems to be following the cues given by that great anti-Christ, Adolf Hitler who said: “All propaganda has to be popular and has to accommodate itself to the comprehension of the least intelligent of those whom it seeks to reach.”

Our Blessed Mother said to the visionary Melanie at LaSalette in 1846: “Fight, children of light, you, the few who can see. For now is the time of all times, the end of all ends”

Francis contradicts the words of Jesus Christ

Pope Francis: ‘Even the atheists’ can go to heaven. The surprising statement was part of his homily Tuesday, the point of which was that doing good unites us all.

The New York Daily News reported on Friday, May 24, 2013, 4:58 that pope Francis said: “The Lord has redeemed all of us, all of us, with the Blood of Christ: all of us, not just Catholics,” the Pope said, according to Vatican Radio. Pope Francis has a message for non-believers: “Even the atheists” can go to heaven...”The Lord has redeemed all of us, all of us, with the Blood of Christ: all of us, not just Catholics,” the Pope said, according to Vatican Radio. “Everyone! ‘Father, the atheists?’ Even the atheists. Everyone!”

This contradicts what Jesus said: “For this is My Blood of the New Testament, which shall be shed for many unto remission of sins” (Mt 26:28). The ‘pope’ denied the words of Jesus Christ and he spoke heresy.

“Not every one that saith to Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: but he that doth the will of My Father Who is in Heaven, he shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day: Lord, Lord, have not we prophesied in Thy Name, and cast out devils in Thy Name, and done many miracles in Thy Name? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you, depart from Me, you that work iniquity” (Mt 7:21-23).

The Zionist pope

As Cardinal, Francis advanced 'ecumenism' with the Jews and went into their synagogue at Hanukkah and lighted the menorah, which is a multi branched candelabra, used in the religious rituals of Judaism. (In the 19th century the menorah was adopted as the symbol of the Zionists, and in the 20th century it became the official emblem of the state of Israel in the 20th century). One of the features of the menorah is that it has a 'shammash' or a "servant" light, which is used for kindling the other lights. Hanukkah is a Jewish festival that begins in December, around Christmas time, and is celebrated for eight days and reaffirms the ideals of Judaism and commemorates in particular the rededication of the Second Temple in Jerusalem by the lighting of candles on each day of the festival. The word Hanukkah in Hebrew also means "education," and rabbis and Jewish educators try to instill in their congregants and students the notion that the holiday celebrates Jewish strengths, perseverance, and continuity.



This has two important aspects which are direct heresy in Catholicism. First, Jesus said "I am the Light of the world" (Jn 8:12; 9:5), and at the Last Supper He said: "This is My Blood of the New Testament, which shall be shed for many" (Mk 14:24). By going back to the Old Testament rituals, Jesus Christ is being denied by Francis and those who encourage Judaism in any form.

Jesus said of the temple that 'there shall not be left here a stone upon a stone that shall not be destroyed,' then why does the 'cardinal' even consider entering into that which Jesus has condemned?

“We have such an High Priest Who is set on the right hand of the Throne of Majesty in the heavens, a Minister of the holies and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord hath pitched, and not man...Now in saying a new, He hath made the former old. And that which decays and grows old is near its end...It is necessary therefore that the patterns of heavenly things should be cleansed with these: but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these” (Hb 8:1,2,13; 9:23).

In his first official act upon being elected pope, Francis contacted the chief rabbi of Rome. Satan wants to sit in the Chair of Peter! (2Th 2:4).

The Associated Press reported on March 15, 2013 (AP): “Like his predecessor, Pope Francis reached out to Rome’s Jewish community at the very start of his pontificate, pledging to continue to strengthen the increasingly close ties between Catholics and Jews. Just hours after he was elected the first Latin American pope in history, Francis sent a letter to Rome’s chief Rabbi Riccardo di Segni, saying he hoped to “contribute to the progress that relations between Jews and Catholics” have seen since the 1962-1965 Second Vatican Council.”

It needs to be said that the Jews are not the center of the universe. Jesus Christ, the King of the Jews, is the center of the universe.

False Prophets

So far we have identified 4 people who claim they are Petrus Romanus.

Needless to say they are False Prophets, but we can assure you that none of them is THE FALSE PROPHET.

They are all the devil's decoys.

Remember that Satan must always have an Antichrist and False Prophet in place as he 'knows not the day nor the hour' (Mt 25:13).

Jesus said: "What I say to you, I say to all: Watch" (Mk 13:37).

Devastating infiltration!

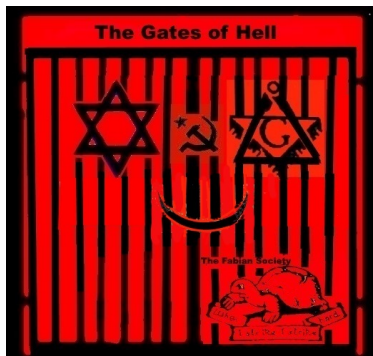
There are two significant events which happened in the last few years which we should look at in this year of 2014:

1. The Zionist stranglehold on the money and banking system of the world is 99.99% complete. It appears that there only remains Syria, Sudan and North Korea from their grip, and usually the Zionists get their objective through war. See the following website:

<http://bloginfo.educate-yourself.eu/2013/03/list-of-banks-owned-by-the-rothschild-family/>

2. As I said in the essay '*The humble cardinal (pope)*' that the current 'pope' Francis as Cardinal Bergoglio brought his camera crew onto a train to demonstrate his humility as we stated earlier. Should that picture be 'accidental', then a repudiation of Masonry and Zionism would be in order for the man who does not occupy the Papal Palace of the Vatican.

As encouragement to the faithful Catholics I remind them of what Jesus said: "That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Mt 16:18). The Masonic and Zionist 'gates of hell' shall not prevail!



There is a very small minority of Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops, Priests, Deacons, Sisters, Brothers, and laity who do not accept the Masonic and Zionist rulership presently in the Vatican and throughout the world. These faithful wait in silent hope and expectation for the word of God to be

fulfilled: “He that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write. For these words are most faithful and true. And He said to me: It is done. I am Alpha and Omega: the Beginning and the End. To him that thirsts, I will give of the fountain of the water of life, freely. He that shall overcome shall possess these things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son” (Apoc 21:5-7).

I had stated previously that the Jews have lost their inheritance and title of the ‘chosen people’ because of their rejection of the Messiah, and the murder of Jesus, the Christ, the Messiah. However, Saint Paul asserts that the Jews will be converted:

“I say then: Has God cast away His people? God forbid! God has not cast away His people which He foreknew...What then? That which Israel sought, he has not obtained but the election has obtained it. And the rest have been blinded...Now if the offence of them be the riches of the world and the diminution of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more the fulness of them?...If, by any means, I may provoke to emulation them who are my flesh and may save some of them. For if the loss of them be the reconciliation of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?...And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief shall be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again... For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, of this mystery (lest you should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part has happened in Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles should come in, and so all Israel should be saved, as it is written: There shall come out of Sion, he that shall deliver and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob” (Rm 11:1,2,7,12,14,15,23,25,26).

Jesus and Saint Malachy are not in Error

When Jesus gave Saint Malachy the list of the last 112 popes to reign until the end of time, there was no error and no gaps. Petrus Romanus is the last of the 112. Benedict was the 111th and the current 'Francis' is not included. Let me explain why by examining very briefly the last six to occupy the Vatican control room.

No. 1. With the election of Roncalli as John XXIII, it is obvious the Jesus would not hand the sceptre, which is the authority over His Church to a satanic 33rd degree Freemason. John XXIII was never the 'Vicar of Christ.' His acts of iniquity are well documented in our books entitled 'The Reign of Christ' and 'The Arrival of Morning Star.'

No. 2. His successor Paul VI was given the opportunity by Jesus to reverse the errors of John XXIII and never did, but went ahead with implementing the errors of Vatican II, and consequently he never received the sceptre, the authority from Jesus to be His Vicar. Paul VI was iniquity upon iniquity.

No. 3. John Paul I rejected the Papal Triple Tiara, and by taking the name of his two previous iniquitous predecessors, he never received the sceptre of authority from Jesus and refused to correct the errors of John and Paul. John Paul I was three times iniquity.

No. 4. His successor John Paul II by his name endorsed the errors of Vatican II and did not attempt to correct the errors and iniquity of his predecessors and did not receive the sceptre of authority from Jesus and so he was four times iniquity.

No. 5. Benedict XVI endorsed the errors of his predecessors, rejected the Triple Tiara which is a sign of the authority of the Holy Trinity over the world, and quit his position never having received the sceptre of authority from Jesus. Benedict was five times iniquity.

No. 6. Francis I by his initial acts and homage to the Jews and by participating in Jewish rites disregarded the words of Jesus: "This is My Body, Which is given for you" (Lk 22:19)...This is the Chalice of My Blood (Lk 22:20), of the New and Eternal Testament (Mk 14:24; 1Jn 5:11), Which shall be shed for you (Lk 22:20), and for many (Mk 14:24), unto the remission of sins (Mt 26:28)." Participating in a synagogue ceremony of the Old Testament is heresy. Francis I has not and will not

receive the sceptre of authority as Vicar of Christ from Jesus.

The errors of Vatican II and the outright acts of iniquity by the Roman Catholic Church leaders since then is astounding. The Associated Press reported on March 15, 2013: “Like his predecessor, Pope Francis reached out to Rome’s Jewish community at the very start of his pontificate, pledging to continue to strengthen the increasingly close ties between Catholics and Jews. Just hours after he was elected the first Latin American pope in history, Francis sent a letter to Rome’s chief Rabbi Riccardo di Segni, saying he hoped to “contribute to the progress that relations between Jews and Catholics” have seen since the 1962-1965 Second Vatican Council.”

The report went on to say: “Benedict’s first official act as pope was a letter to Rome’s Jewish community and he became the second pope in history, after John Paul, to enter a synagogue.”

At his inauguration he thanked “representatives of the other Churches and ecclesial Communities, as well as the representatives of the Jewish community and the other religious communities, for their presence.”

At a Press Conference it was reported: “In an ecumenical gesture, Pope Francis refrained from imposing the sign of the cross on his audience during a final blessing”, yet Jesus said: “Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world.” (Mt 28:19,20).

Before he became ‘pope’ he co-authored a book with Rabbi Abraham Scarce entitled “On Heaven and Earth.” The rabbi received his doctorate on the Talmud, among which ‘teachings’ it says horrible things about Jesus and Mary, as well as stating that the Talmud has precedence over the Bible and that all Christians books must be destroyed. Why this courtship of the Jews by Francis? We pray that ‘Pope’ Francis, be not the 6 of the 666.

It needs to be said that the Jews are not the center of the universe. Jesus Christ, the King of the Jews, is the center of the universe.

Terrorists

Is ISIS really Islamic?

The acronym ISIS is supposed to mean Islamic State in Iraq and Syria, or Iraq and Syria Islamic State. Some people have said it is the Israeli Secret Intelligence Service. Regardless of what terms are given to it, the truth is that we have a group, headed by some very brilliant and power seeking operatives whose objective is to conquer the world by Insurrection, Sabotage, Insurgency, Subversion (ISIS).

According to Wikipedia, the name 'Isis' is a goddess of Egyptian mythology, whose worship spread all over the world. It is the friend of slaves, fishermen, artisans, oppressed, as well as listening to the prayers of the opulent, maidens, aristocrats and rulers.

While the terrorist militant group would accept Isis as being the friend of slaves and the oppressed, there is another group much more powerful than the slaves and oppressed, and that group is the aristocrats and rulers.

The terrorist group ISIS is super well funded, super well armed and equipped with the latest weapons of mass destruction, whose accumulation of these deadly weapons of force could never be gathered by slaves and the oppressed. No, the gathering of this horrific arsenal could only be obtained by the rulers of the world, and the manufacturers of the arms, munitions, and implements of war. Therefore I conclude that ISIS is more than a group of militant Muslim madmen.

ISIS is controlled and financed by certain sovereign governments whose objective is absolute control of the entire universe, using war, famine and poverty to achieve their satanic goals. The prime players in this are United States of America, England, Russia, China, Israel and Germany. In turn these countries form an unholy alliance, each with their own satanic masters, namely: Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism. If we group the countries with their Satanic groups, then we have:

1. Under Zionism, Israel and all nations dependent on their fiat money.

2. Under Freemasonry, all of the above countries, especially England, USA, and Germany.
3. Under Communism, Russia and China, with all countries practising Communism in some sort of form.

There are two common denominators between these three groups:

1. They deny Jesus the Christ.
2. They depend on fictitious money.

The absolute leader of this group is Zionism. Their 'god' is money, and they have their motto in the words of Solomon: "All things obey money" (Ecclesiastes 10:19)! They pretend to be Jewish but they are not, they are Zionists, globalists, the globalist elites. The only other Scripture which they honour is: "Thou shalt lend to many nations, and thou shalt borrow of no man. Thou shalt have dominion over very many nations, and no one shall have dominion over thee" (Deuteronomy 15:6).

However this satanic group refuse to look further in the Bible which reiterates these blessings: "The Lord will open his excellent treasure, the Heaven, that it may give rain in due season: and He will bless all the works of thy hands. And thou shalt lend to many nations, and shalt not borrow of any one. And the Lord shall make thee the head and not the tail: and thou shalt be always above, and not beneath: yet so if thou wilt hear the commandments of the Lord thy God which I command thee this day, and keep and do them, and turn not away from them neither to the right hand, nor to the left, nor follow strange gods, nor worship them" (Dt 28:12-14).

Almighty God goes on to tell them what curses will befall them if they disobey His word: "But if thou wilt not hear the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep and to do all His commandments and ceremonies, which I command thee this day, all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, cursed in the field. Cursed shall be thy barn, and cursed thy stores. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy ground, the herds of thy oxen, and the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed shalt thou be coming in, and cursed going out. The Lord shall send upon thee famine and hunger, and a rebuke upon all the works which thou

shalt do until He consume and destroy thee quickly, for thy most wicked inventions, by which thou hast forsaken me..." (Dt 28:15-28).

With their obsession of 'lending to many nations and borrowing of no man; dominion over very many nations, and no one shall have dominion over them; the head and not the tail; always above, and not beneath,' they have joined the devil in their quest for world supremacy through a false economic and ecclesiastical system, and have earned all the curses mentioned above. These Zionists, globalist elites, who definitely are not Israelites, but Israelis, are the control for setting up the kingdom of Zion (which is Satanic and not of God the Creator), which kingdom is in total opposition to the Kingdom of God. Their kingdom of Zion is the kingdom of Satan.

In order to achieve their objective of total world dominance, they have to conquer the Church. The Church which I speak of is the original Catholic Church, which is the only Christian Church, all other so-called 'Christian' churches of Protestantism, Orthodoxy and Coptic are not Christian but pseudo-christian. The original Catholic Church was disrupted by the breaking away of the Church in Arabia by the false prophet Mohammed in 600 AD, followed by the Orthodox in 1000 AD, and by the Protest churches in 1500 AD. The greatest coup by the Zionists occurred in the 1950's with the election of the Freemason Angelo Roncalli to Pope. Roncalli was a 33 degree Freemason, and as such was automatically excommunicated by the decree of Pope Clement XII in 1738 which declared that anyone belonging to the Freemason sect was automatically excommunicated.

Roncalli took the name of 'Pope' John XXIII which was the name of the antipope John XXIII (Baldassarre Cossa) who 'reigned' from 1410 to 1415, whom the Roman Catholic Church declared antipope. It was he who opposed Pope Gregory XII (1406 to 1415), who abdicated during the Council of Constance, which had been called by his opponent antipope, John XXIII. (Gregory XII was the last pope to resign until Pope Benedict XVI in February 2013). Roncalli showed his Masonic contempt for the Catholic Church by taking the name of an antipope. (An antipope is a

bishop, archbishop or cardinal who claims to be the pope, but was not canonically elected as Bishop of Rome, that is the supreme pontiff of the Church). With his ascendancy to the Chair of Peter, the Freemasons and their financiers the Zionists, gained control of the Roman Church, that is they gave the prize to Satan. No Pontiff since then has declared the second John XXIII a schismatic, nor condemned his Masonic affiliation, nor rescinded his Council, but instead have canonized him 'saint.'

In order to have absolute control of the ecclesiastical order, the Zionists and Freemasons had to control the finances of the Church. This they did by forcing Pope Benedict XVI to resign in 2013 and arranged the 'election' of Jorge Mario Bergoglio to the Chair. Bergoglio took the name of Francis and has in so many ways denied the teachings of Jesus Christ. Satan has his False Prophet in place in the person of Francis.

I state here that all is not doom and gloom for the True Catholic, not the new Vatican II Roman Catholic. Sacred Scripture records: "The Woman fled into the wilderness, where She had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred sixty days...And there were given to the Woman two wings of a great eagle, that She might fly into the desert, unto her place, where she is nourished for a time and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent" (Apoc 12:6,14). This has happened and so it is fulfilled what Jesus Christ said: "the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Mt 16:18).

While Satan's agents, the Zionist, Masonic and Communist cabal believe that they have only a few details to put in place before the total reign of darkness of the great tribulation gives them absolute power of the world. That power is religion which Karl Marx declared: "religion is the opium of the people." It will be necessary for the satanic trio to destroy all religion, and thus bring the whole population of the world into a godless society.

Their plan is to eliminate the two major religions in existence today - Christianity and Islam. This is easily being accomplished by the group called ISIS - Insurrection, Sabotage, Insurgency, Subversion. It is written:

“ The sixth angel poured out his vial upon that great river Euphrates and dried up the water thereof, that a way might be prepared for the kings from the rising of the sun. And I saw from the mouth of the dragon and from the mouth of the beast and from the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs. For they are the spirits of devils, working signs, and they go forth unto the kings of the whole earth, to gather them to battle against the great day of the Almighty God” (Apoc 16:12-14).

With the current war in Syria and Iraq, there has followed a mass exodus of ‘refugees’ from these countries, especially to Europe and the USA. Included in these refugees are highly trained guerrilla terrorists, whom I referred to above as ‘militant Muslim madmen.’ Their assignment is to create havoc and chaos in Christian countries, cause the European and USA Christians to rise up against them and through their terror create a ‘religious’ war which will become global. Nuclear weapons will be used thus scorching the face of the earth, bring desolation, famine, poverty and homelessness worldwide. There will be a clamouring for peace at any price, and at this point the kingdom of Zion will step in with it’s diabolical plan of absolute world dominance.

I then say that ISIS does not really mean ‘Islamic State in Iraq and Syria.’ To me it means a group of non-Jews but Zionists, globalist elites, who strive for world dominance under Satan by Insurrection, Sabotage, Insurgency, Subversion (ISIS). It could also be said they are International Saboteurs, Insurrectionists, Seditonists.

Take heart citizens of the world, ISIS under any acronym do not win!

Here is what God says of their government control: “And the heaven departed as a book folded up. And every mountain, and the islands, were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth and the princes and tribunes and the rich and the strong and every bondman and every freeman hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of mountains, and they say to the mountains and the rocks: Fall upon us and hide us from the face of him that sits upon the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb. For the great day of their wrath is come. And who shall be able to stand?” (Apoc 6:14-17).

Here is what God says of their total control: “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen: and is become the habitation of devils and the hold of every unclean spirit and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird, because all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication: and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her; And the merchants of the earth have been made rich by the power of her delicacies...Therefore, shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning and famine” (Apoc 18:2,3,8).

Here is what God says of their money control: “The merchants of these things, who were made rich, shall stand afar off from her, for fear of her torments, weeping and mourning, and saying: Alas! alas! that great city, which was clothed with fine linen and purple and scarlet and was gilt with gold and precious stones and pearls, for in one hour are so great riches come to nought” (Apoc 18:15-17).

Here is what God says to His true believers: “When these things begin to come to pass, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is at hand” (Lk 21:28).

ISIS - ISIL - ISOT and you!

The parallel between sin and terrorism throughout the entire world is frightening.

In every country we see permissiveness rampant and even praised by 'political leaders' as freedom of choice, and by 'church leaders' cause for reflection, study and investigation.

I speak not only of 'assisted suicides' and abortions, but also of homosexuality, homosexual 'marriages', contraception, forced transfer of children from their homes and put into 'child protection agencies' where they are fair game for politicians, aristocrats and other perverts of influence.

We read and hear of the paedophile and homosexual horrors committed by Roman Catholic priests, while the abuse by police forces and parents is on a scale of far more shocking than the outrages perpetrated by the clergy.

Children are now able to sue their parents if the parental control uses the rod of correction.

I wish to quote some statistics on the country of my birth. Figures show that 84 percent of the people are Catholic in the Republic of Ireland. In 2011, it was reported that only about 18 per cent of Irish people in the Republic regularly attend Mass. In 2014, it is reported that just over 50% of the population voted in the European Election. Like figures throughout the entire world may be found.

It is obvious that general apathy about religion and government is pandemic. It is obvious that people are set in a self-survival mode with no confidence in 'outside forces.'

Well there is a reason for confidence. It is PRAYER. For those in despair I strongly recommend getting on your knees and talking with God! He says: "I know Mine and Mine know Me." He also says: "My sheep hear

My voice.” Try it! You have everything to gain and nothing to lose.

There is a vast threatening force creeping across the universe, it is called ISIS, or ISIL, although they want to be called IS, that is the Islamic State. I have a better name for them. It is called the ISOT, that is, the Islamic State of Terrorism.

My question of you is this. Where are you going to stop them? In their own country? At your own shores? In your own country? On your own doorstep? In your own bedroom? Or in Hell?

Only twice in the Gospels does Jesus say: “he that reads let him understand.” Can you understand? “When you shall see the abomination of desolation, standing where it ought not (he that reads let him understand): then let them that are in Judea flee unto the mountains.” Mk 13:14. Again: “When therefore you shall see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place: he that reads let him understand.” Mt 24:15.

What is this desolation? It is ISOT. Is it also your apathy? Please pray, as I assure you that time is running before you find the desolation at your doorstep!

The Book of the Apocalypse (also known as the Book of Revelation) states: “Blessed is he that reads and hears the words of this prophecy and keeps those things which are written in it. For the time is at hand.” Apoc 1:3.

Do not blame the government. Do not blame the church. Blame yourself first.

Alert! This is A Real Alert!

On 1 November 2015 I wrote:

Serious things are happening in the world right now, and they are only going to get worse - much worse.

The Islam invasion of Europe and the USA is a planned attack on the Christian communities with a design to eliminate Christians and Christianity completely.

The sympathy for true migrants is understandable, but the true migrants are in the minority of the total number of migrants who are infiltrated with special forces trained terrorists.

I am writing this blog from a remote area where there is no cellular telephone coverage, but obviously do have web connection as is evident by this transmission.

Last Tuesday (27th October), while celebrating the Holy Sacrifice of The Mass, I had just turned the page to start the Consecration when suddenly there were 4 helicopters flying very low over the house where I was staying. The children all ran to the windows to look out at this unusual occurrence, as aircraft of any kind are seldom seen or heard here. Mass continued and after Holy Communion Jesus said: "Bavaria." I had not a clue what that meant at that time.

On Friday my host showed me news clips of the Muslims rioting in Passau, Bavaria, and other locations. I then understood the meaning of the helicopters and the interruption to the Mass, and Bavaria. War is on. Holy Eucharist will be attacked, and the war will start big time in Germany. The increase in terrorist activities will spread not only throughout Europe and North America and Australasia, but also throughout the whole world.

I suspect that within the next 60 days, that is before Christmas of this year, 2015, 'The West' will be under curfew. Monetary restrictions will be enforced, and the 'chip' will be the only medium by which buying and

selling will be possible (Apoc 13:17).

This 'migrant crisis' is organized by the rulers of the world in order to finalize their control over all the citizens and reduce us all to slavery. Using the satanic cult of Islam as their excuse, they will be able to accomplish their goal. Because of the sins against humanity by the nations of the world, that which is now coming to pass was written in Isaiah the Prophet: "These two things shall come upon thee suddenly in one day, barrenness and widowhood. All things are come upon thee, because of the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great hardness of thy enchanters" (Is 47:9). The politicians and bankers have a lot to answer for before God, and not only them, but for all who voted for them and supported them. "For when they shall say: 'Peace and security,' then shall sudden destruction come upon them, as the pains upon her that is with child, and they shall not escape" (1Th 5:3). All are guilty!

People may say that I slam Islam, and the answer is - "I do!" The terrorist groups of ISIS and others are trained, financed and equipped by the major world powers such as USA, UK, EU, Russia, China etc. This as the Unholy Alliance which I have written about in my book, 'The 666.'

What have you to do now?

1. Pray, pray, pray: "Be prudent therefore and watch in prayers" (1P 4:7), and "Pray without ceasing" (1Th 5:17).
2. Establish a communication system and make provision for Church services, protecting and assisting priests to shelter and move to the next house for the administration of the Sacraments. In the 'Downloads' section I have listed essential prayer books, such as:
Peoples Daily Missal.
Holy Rosary.
Daily Prayers and Novenas.
Seven Sacraments.
Daily Office 2015 and 2016.
Daily Ordo 2015 and 2016.
3. Encourage your Protestant friends to come into the True Church of Christianity, which is the pre Vatican II Catholic Church, and this finds it's

completion in the Eternal Virgin Eucharist Church. The Protestants need to be encouraged to leave their error behind and understand what Jesus said: “Not every one that saith to Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: but he that doth the will of My Father Who is in Heaven, he shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day: Lord, Lord, have not we prophesied in Thy Name, and cast out devils in Thy Name, and done many miracles in Thy Name? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, you that work iniquity” (Mt 7:21-23).

4. Make as much provision for food and essentials as you can right now.
5. Organize your communities into self assist and protection groups.

In my book ‘Understanding the Apocalypse’ I described the three unclean spirits like frogs which were let loose from the Euphrates as Islam, under the direction and financing of Zionism, Freemasonry and Communism. Now you see it.

All is not gloom and doom for the True Believers, for it is written: “The least shall become a thousand, and a little one a most strong nation: I the Lord will suddenly do this thing in its time” (Is 60:22). For the true believers, God sends us His help. This is outlined in my book entitled ‘The Ark of the Covenant’. Also outlined in this book are the events surrounding the Seventh Trumpet (Apoc 11:15), which at this time is being sounded. You should read it. I will keep you informed.

If you need further assistance you may contact me through the ‘Contact’ tab.

“What I say to you, I say to all: Watch” (Mk 13:37).

God bless and protect you.

Father Aquinas

Chemtrails

The Antichrist, acting under the influence of Zionism (Satanism), speaks against the Jesus Christ, crushing the saints of the most High, as he spreads 'chemtrails' over the whole earth, thinking himself able to change times and laws (Dn 7:25).

Homosexuals

Some Scripture References about Homosexuals

1. Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind, because it is an abomination (Lv 18:22).
2. If any one lie with a man as with a woman, both have committed an abomination, let them be put to death. Their blood be upon them (Lv 20:13).
3. There were also the effeminate in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the people whom the Lord had destroyed before the face of the children of Israel (3K 14:24).
4. And he took away the effeminate out of the land, and he removed all the filth of the idols, which his fathers had made (3K 15:12).
5. And the remnant also of the effeminate, who remained in the days of Asa his father, he took out of the land (3K 22:47).
6. He destroyed also the pavilions of the effeminate, which were in the house of the Lord, for which the women wove as it were little dwellings for the grove (4K 23:7).
7. Their soul shall die in a storm, and their life among the effeminate (Job 36:14).
8. The words of the double tongued are as if they were harmless: and they reach even to the inner parts of the bowels. Fear casts down the slothful: and the souls of the effeminate shall be hungry (Pr 18:8).
9. And I will give children to be their princes, and the effeminate shall rule over them (Is 3:4).
10. I will not visit upon your daughters when they shall commit

fornication, and upon your spouses when they shall commit adultery: because themselves conversed with harlots, and offered sacrifice with the effeminate, and the people that doth not understand shall be beaten (Ho 4:14).

11. For this cause, God delivered them up to shameful affections. For their women have changed the natural use into that use which is against nature. And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts, one towards another, men with men, working that which is filthy and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error. And as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient. Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness: full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity: whisperers, detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, foolish, dissolute: without affection, without fidelity, without mercy. Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death: and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them (Rm 1:26-32).

12. Nor the effeminate, nor liers with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall possess the kingdom of God (1Co 6:10).

13. For fornicators, for them who defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and whatever other thing is contrary to sound doctrine (1T 1:10).

Homosexuals, Effeminate, Transvestites and Paedophiles

We will deal with this in three categories:

1. The Church
2. The Government, and
3. The Press.

Let us be very clear from the outset, all approval of homosexuals (which term includes lesbians) and transvestites in any manner is an offence against the Lord God Almighty, and those who agree or vote for them in any way are guilty of the same sin, as Saint Paul says: "...Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death, and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them" (Rm 1:32). So beware that all who consent to 'gay' activity are guilty of a grave and deadly sin. There can be sympathy or tolerance of these people who are subject to Satan, but they must be told the truth.

Scripture records: "You shall not lie with mankind as with womankind because it is an abomination. You shall not copulate with any beast, neither shall you be defiled with it. A woman shall not lie down to a beast, nor copulate with it, because it is a heinous crime. Defile not yourselves with any of these things with which all the nations have been defiled, which I will cast out before you, and with which the land is defiled, the abominations of which I will visit, that it may vomit out its inhabitants" (Lv 18:22-25). This is clear language and the 'gay pride' movement is guilty of not only sodomy, but also the first of the seven deadly sins which is 'pride.' Let all be alerted to the fact that: "...the effeminate, nor liars with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall possess the Kingdom of God" (1Co 6:10).

1. The Church

There is no excuse for any 'church' to avoid this subject of homosexuals, effeminate, transvestites and Paedophiles. There is no excuse for any religious group to condone homosexuals regardless of the consequences. The alternative to acquiescence is terrible, as they should know what God

has said: “If any one lie with a man as with a woman, both have committed an abomination, let them be put to death. Their blood be upon them” (Lv 20:13). Their ‘blood’ is upon that so called ‘church.’ The Church leaders have a responsibility as it is recorded: “There were also the effeminate in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the people, whom the Lord had destroyed before the face of the children of Israel...And he (Josaphat) took away the effeminate out of the land, and removed all the filth of the idols, which his fathers had made...And the remnant also of the effeminate, who remained in the days of Asa, his father, he took out of the land” (3K 14:24;15:12; 22:47).

Homosexual acts include paedophile, and the abuse of children is a horror. The scandal of priests in the Roman Catholic Church is a horror and inexcusable. The devil has commanded a frontal attack against the Catholic clergy in particular, because he must defeat Jesus in Holy Eucharist, and by destroying the priesthood, he believes that he can defeat Jesus Eucharist, and so defeat the Second Coming of Christ. If he can defeat the Second Coming, then he can defeat the coming of Jesus Christ to judge the Living and the dead. If he can defeat Jesus in Holy Eucharist, then he can conquer the whole world. If he can conquer the world, then he will not be put down into hell for all eternity. So this attack is for his survival, otherwise he knows that he has but a short time remaining: “Woe to the earth and to the sea, because the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he has but a short time” (Apoc 12: 12).

It is estimated that the clergy (including Protestant minister, rabbis, mullahs etc.) make up about 7% of all the Paedophiles, while the other 93% come mainly from parents and relatives of the victims. It is further estimated that there are 3% of Catholic clergy who are abusers (and this includes their accomplices who know of the activities and have not reported them to the proper authorities - I will deal with this in another article about Church and State). These people should know better as it is written: “As Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbouring cities, in like manner, having given themselves to fornication and going after other flesh, were made an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. In like manner, these men also defile the flesh and despise dominion and

blaspheme majesty” (Jude 1:7,8).

The numbers of ‘religious’ is excessively high and I point them out because of how repugnant they are to Almighty God, Whom these perverts pretend to represent. This number does not include homosexual priests, religious brothers and nuns. They must repent now as their day is coming: “He destroyed also the pavilions of the effeminate, which were in the house of the Lord, for which the women wove as it were little dwellings for the grove” (4K 23:7).

Those who know their co-workers in the Vineyard to be in grave sin must speak out against them and not condone (by silence) their activities: “Fear casts down the slothful, and the souls of the effeminate shall be hungry” (Pr 18:8).

The leaders in the Church have the responsibility, duty and right to speak out against all laws which protect homosexuals, effeminates, transvestites and Paedophiles, and condemn them publicly with excommunication. The Church leaders cannot be silent in any matter of faith and morals, and morals include all government and press activities. The leaders in the Church have the obligation to excommunicate all politicians and leaders in society who promote in any way the homosexuals and their counterparts. The leaders of the Church must ask for the mercy and forgiveness of God for failures to root out all who in any way abused their responsibilities given at Ordination. “Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you” (Mt 7:7).

2. The Government

The governments of the world today are cesspools of iniquity. The voting populace are responsible for allowing perverts into positions of public responsibility: “...And I will give children to be their princes, and the effeminate shall rule over them” (Is 3:4).

It would be fair to say that the governments of the world are controlled by sexual perverts and cowards: “For either they sacrifice their own children, or use hidden sacrifices, or keep watches full of madness, so that now they

neither keep life, nor marriage undefiled, but one kills another through envy, or grieves him by adultery, and all things are mingled together, blood, murder, theft, and dissimulation, corruption and unfaithfulness, tumults and perjury, disquieting of the good, forgetfulness of God, defiling of souls, changing of nature, disorder in marriage, and the irregularity of adultery and uncleanness” (Ws 14:23-26).

Governments around the world are forcing homosexuality acceptance upon the populace. They are making it a crime to oppose the perverts. They are making it a crime for the Church and other ‘churches’ to refuse to marry lesbians to lesbians and homosexual men to homosexual men. The governments make the laws and knowing that the homosexual community are the most active voting block, they force sinful laws against the general population so that these groups will work hard to reelect them: “Knowing this: That the law is not made for the just man but for the unjust and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the wicked and defiled, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for them who defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and whatever other thing is contrary to sound doctrine, which is according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God which has been committed to my trust” (1T 1:9-11). The politicians promote and protect abortions and abortionists, which above is mentioned as ‘manslayers.’

The Holy Bible which was given to us by the Catholic Church in 400 AD foretells of the end of evil governments: “And reducing the cities of the Sodomites and of the Gomorrhites into ashes, condemned them to be overthrown, making them an example to those that should after act wickedly, and delivered just Lot, oppressed by the injustice and lewd conversation of the wicked, for in sight and hearing he was just, dwelling among them who from day to day vexed the just soul with unjust works. The Lord knows how to deliver the godly from temptation, but to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be tormented, and especially them who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise government, audacious, self willed, they fear not to bring in sects, blaspheming” (2P 2:2-20). This verse assures us that the Church will be

triumphant in it's fight against the evil governments and their promotion of homosexuality. The 'just Lot' is a prophesy of the people today who oppose the governments promoting homosexuality.

On another note, the attempts by governments to eradicate AIDS is futile because it is written: "And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts, one towards another, men with men, working that which is filthy and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error" (Rm 1:26,27). Percentage wise, the greater number of AIDS victims are to be found in government offices, followed by television, radio, and newspaper employees. This is why politicians speak in favour of homosexuals, whom they erroneously refer to as 'gays' - maybe 'sads' would be a more appropriate term: "And the men of Sodom were very wicked, and sinners before the face of the Lord beyond measure...And the Lord said: The cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is multiplied, and their sin is become exceedingly grievous...And the Lord rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven" (Gn 13:13; 18:20; 19:24). The politicians court the press because they need their endorsement.

When the just people of the world, that is, those who stand up for their God given rights, continue to pray for the Government of God to come upon the earth the same as it is in Heaven, then they know that the Will of God will be done on earth exactly the same as it is done in Heaven, and that it is then His Kingdom will arrive (Mt 6:10): "Likewise as it came to pass in the days of Lot, they did eat and drink, they bought and sold, they planted and built, and in the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all" (Lk 17:28,29).

Let the governments of the world who promote homosexuality and force the innocent to accept the demonic activity that: "the just shall never be moved, but the wicked shall not dwell on the earth" (Pr 10:30). The evil governments of homosexuals will be defeated. It is not too late to turn to Jesus: "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all iniquity" (1Jn 1:9).

3. The Press

Like the governments of the world today, the 'press' have become cesspools of iniquity. They have taken on the mantra as judge and jury to oppose all Catholics, that is all Christians who proclaim the truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They oppose all who are opposed to homosexual activities. Let the members of the press understand that it is written: "Dissemblers and crafty men prove the wrath of God, neither shall they cry when they are bound. Their soul shall die in a storm, and their life among the effeminate" (Job 36:13,14). Unless they desist from their evil craft, they are on their way to hell for all eternity: "I beseech you, commit not this crime against nature on the man" (Judges 19:24).

It is true that the majority of people in the 'press' support homosexuals and transvestites, while a great number of them are as such. They protest against everyone who opposes their stance: "The show of their countenance has answered them, and they have proclaimed abroad their sin as Sodom, and they have not hid it; woe to their souls, for evils are rendered to them... Woe to the wicked unto evil, for the reward of his hands shall be given him" (Is 3:9-11).

The 'press' have a great responsibility to promote the truth and justice of Jesus Christ. They will be asked to give an account of their writings and proclamations when they face the Dreadful Judge after death, and they surely will die. What will be their answer when they are asked for an account of their stewardship? It will be a terrifying moment when they are told: "Depart from Me you cursed, into everlasting fire, which was prepared for the devil and his angels" (Mt 25:41). The homosexual promoting members of the 'press' are the devil's disciples.

The members of the press seek to please their Zionist and Masonic masters. The members of the press seek money, and power, and glory, and recognition now, and they have it, although it is short lived. Yet, if they are married and have children, they do have a consolation, for thus says the Lord: "I will not visit upon your daughters, when they shall commit fornication, and upon your spouses when they shall commit adultery, because themselves conversed with harlots, and offered sacrifice with the

effeminate, and the people that do not understand shall be beaten” (Ho 4:14). The promotion of the homosexual lifestyle is the offering of sacrifice with and for the effeminate. You can yet receive forgiveness from Jesus Christ if you turn to Him and ask for His mercy and help: “Do penance therefore for this your wickedness and pray to God, that perhaps this thought of your heart may be forgiven you” (Acts 8:22).

I ask blessings upon all who read these articles, and pray that any who are homosexuals, transvestites or Paedophiles, will leave that sinful lifestyle and come to the mercy and forgiveness of Jesus Christ - He is Lord of all the earth (Ps 96:5)

The Irish Referendum on Homosexual 'marriage'

God said: "Let Us make man to our image and likeness."

Satan said: "No, I will make man to my fallen image and likeness."

Ireland's Immoral Majority said: "We will follow Satan."

Ireland's homosexuals voted themselves the Sodom and Gomorrah of the 21st Century.

This is not 'gay' - it is SAD.

It is without question a very sad day for Ireland - two thirds of the people voted against the law of God. They have voted in favour of sin, making it a law that the Irish nation must acknowledge the unholy union of same sex 'marrying' each other. Stated another way, a mixed marriage henceforth in Ireland is a man marrying a woman.

I can assure you that there will be a very severe retribution by God against the promoters of Satan and his diabolical decrees. This chastisement will be worse than anything that has happened in Ireland in her entire history. The Lord keeps using the word "swift," so brace yourselves. "The Lord said to Samuel: Harken to the voice of the people in all that they say to thee. For they have not rejected thee, but Me, that I should not reign over them" (1K 8:7).

On Friday evening (22 May 2015), I was asking our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ a question, but He spoke of the 'Referendum' in Ireland with disappointment and resolve: "Jeremiah said to all the people and to all the women: Hear ye the word of the Lord, all Juda, you that dwell in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, saying: You and your wives have spoken with your mouth, and fulfilled with your hands, saying: Let us perform our vows which we have made, to offer sacrifice to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings to her; you have fulfilled your vows, and have performed them indeed. Therefore hear ye

the word of the Lord, all Juda, you that dwell in the land of Egypt: Behold I have sworn by My great Name, saith the Lord: that My Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Juda, in the land of Egypt, saying: The Lord God lives. Behold I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Juda that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed, by the sword, and by famine, till there be an end of them. And a few men that shall flee from the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Juda: and all the remnant of Juda that are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose word shall stand, Mine, or theirs. And this shall be a sign to you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that you may know that My words shall be accomplished indeed against you for evil. Thus saith the Lord: Behold I will deliver Pharaoh Nechao king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I delivered Sedecias king of Juda into the land of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life” (Jr 44:24-30).

‘The queen of heaven’ here refers to an idol like the ‘moon’ and obviously it is to be taken here in the context of the homosexual act and forcing the acceptance of it on the nation. Those people who voted in favor of this outrage are guilty of a most grievous sin. They are those “who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, Who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause, God delivered them up to shameful affections. For their women have changed the natural use into that use which is against nature. And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts, one towards another: men with men, working that which is filthy and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error, and as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient, being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness: full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity: whisperers, detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy. Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death, and not only they that do

them, but they also that consent to them that do them” (Rm 1:25-32).

There is a price to pay for following Satan. There will be retribution as the people of Ireland have crucified Christ again in their policies. The two thirds who favored the evil one and joined with him in the referendum on homosexual ‘marriages’ are about to be called to account for their actions. The other one third say to Jesus: “What are these wounds in the midst of Thy hands? And He shall say: With these I was wounded in the house of them that loved Me. Awake, O sword, against My shepherd, and against the man that cleaves to Me, saith the Lord of hosts, strike the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn My hand to the little ones. And there shall be in all the earth, saith the Lord, two parts in it shall be scattered, and shall perish: but the third part shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire and will refine them as silver is refined, and I will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on My Name, and I will hear them. I will say: Thou art My people, and they shall say: The Lord is my God” (Zc 13:6-9).

The cry from every pulpit, the cry in every household should be: “Repent! God loves you and asks you to return to Him before it is too late.” And what says the Scripture? “And I gave her a time that she might do penance: and she will not repent of her fornication. Behold, I will cast her into a bed and they that commit adultery with her shall be in very great tribulation, except they do penance from their deeds” (Apoc 2:21,22).

Watch, for you know not the day nor the hour! (Mt 25:13).

Reaching out to save homosexuals

It is necessary to love the sinner but to hate the sin. You must reach out to homosexuals and try to pull them out of the 'fire of hell' to which they are headed unless they convert from their most wicked ways. Here are some useful scriptures which should help you in your mission:

Leviticus 18:22; 20:13 Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind because it is an abomination...If any one lie with a man as with a woman, both have committed an abomination: let them be put to death. Their blood be upon them.

Proverbs 18:8. The words of the double tongued are as if they were harmless: and they reach even to the inner parts of the bowels. Fear casts down the slothful: and the souls of the effeminate shall be hungry.

Romans 1:26-32. For this cause, God delivered them up to shameful affections. For their women have changed the natural use into that use which is against nature. And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts, one towards another: men with men, working that which is filthy and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error. And as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness: full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity: whisperers, detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents foolish, dissolute: without affection, without fidelity, without mercy. Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death: and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them.

Isaiah 3:4 And I will give children to be their princes, and the effeminate shall rule over them.

Hosea 4:14. I will not visit upon your daughters, when they shall commit fornication, and upon your spouses when they shall commit adultery:

because themselves conversed with harlots, and offered sacrifice with the effeminate, and the people that doth not understand shall be beaten.

Wisdom 14:24-26. So that now they neither keep life, nor marriage undefiled, but one kills another through envy, or grieves him by adultery: and all things are mingled together, blood, murder, theft, and dissimulation, corruption and unfaithfulness, tumults and perjury, disquieting of the good, forgetfulness of God, defiling of souls, changing of nature, disorder in marriage, and the irregularity of adultery and uncleanness.

1Corinthians 6:9,10. Know you not that the unjust shall not possess the kingdom of God? Do not err: Neither fornicators nor idolaters nor adulterers: Nor the effeminate nor liars with mankind nor thieves nor covetous nor drunkards nor railers nor extortioners shall possess the kingdom of God.

Job 36:13,14. Dissemblers and crafty men prove the wrath of God, neither shall they cry when they are bound. Their soul shall die in a storm, and their life among the effeminate.

4Kings 23:7. He destroyed also the pavilions of the effeminate, which were in the house of the Lord, for which the women wove as it were little dwellings for the grove.

Judges 19:24. I have a maiden daughter, and this man hath a concubine, I will bring them out to you, and you may humble them, and satisfy your lust: only, I beseech you, commit not this crime against nature on the man.

3Kings 14:24. There were also the effeminate in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the people, whom the Lord had destroyed before the face of the children of Israel.

3Kings 22:47. And the remnant also of the effeminate, who remained in the days of Asa, his father, he took out of the land.

1 Timothy 1:9. Knowing this: That the law is not made for the just man but for the unjust and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the wicked and defiled, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for them who defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and whatever other thing is contrary to sound doctrine...

Homosexuals are not 'gay'

To call homosexuals 'gay' is to agree with the devil that sodomy is ok.

Homosexuals are not 'gay' they are 'sad.'

To agree with the devil is to deny God and to deny Holy Scriptures.

In a recent statement 'Francis I' referred to this perverse group as 'gay.'

Therefore 'Francis I' is in gross error when he refers to homosexuals as 'gay.'

Sodom, Gomorrah and World War III

“Isaiah foretold: Unless the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been made as Sodom and we had been like unto Gomorrah” (Rm 9:29).

In this year 2014, the European Union and the United States of America go to the polls to elect local council members, members to the European Parliament, and members to the US Congress and Senate. Almost all of the candidates support homosexual rights and so-called ‘gay marriages.’ These candidates and those who support and vote for them are all guilty of the sin of sodomy. To call homosexuals ‘gay’ is to agree with the devil that sodomy is ok. To agree with the devil is to deny God and to deny Holy Scriptures. Homosexuals are not ‘gay’ they are ‘sad.’ To call their ‘marriages’ by the title of ‘gay marriages’ is heresy, they are ‘sad marriages.’ Candidates, members and supporters of such political parties must be warned that “they who do such things, are worthy of death, and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them” (Rm 1:32).

As of this date, the world is in a perilous state and is making ready for World War III, which will be a nuclear war, “in which the heavens shall pass away with great violence and the elements shall be melted with heat and the earth and the works which are in it shall be burnt up...Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with the burning heat?” (2P 3:10,12).

Read more fully the warning of Saint Paul in his Letter to the Romans which was written in 57AD, and is certainly appropriate for the Romans (EU) in 2014:

“For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and injustice of those men that detain the truth of God in injustice, because that which is known of God is manifest in them, for God has manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made. His eternal power also and divinity so that they are inexcusable. Because that, when

they knew God, they have not glorified Him as God or given thanks but became vain in their thoughts. And their foolish heart was darkened. For, professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and they changed the glory of the incorruptible God into the likeness of the image of a corruptible man and of birds, and of fourfooted beasts and of creeping things. Wherefore, God gave them up to the desires of their heart, unto uncleanness to dishonour their own bodies among themselves. Who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, Who is blessed for ever. Amen.

For this cause, God delivered them up to shameful affections. For their women have changed the natural use into that use which is against nature. And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts, one towards another: men with men, working that which is filthy and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error.

And as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient. Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness: full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity, whisperers, detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy. Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death, and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them” (Rm 1:18-32).

The putrid political parties and the agents of Satan and want you to go to Hell with them: “And he shall make all, both little and great, rich and poor, freemen and bondmen, to have a character in their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no man might buy or sell, but he that has the character, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. He that has understanding, let him count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man and the number of him is six hundred sixty-six” (666) (Apoc 13:16-18).

In my blog on 'Homosexuals' I cited Holy Scripture in which such activity is condemned 14 times. Do not contend with the Creator! God said: "All the day long have I spread My hands to a people that believes not and contradicts Me" (Is 65:2).

Having said all this, do you have the courage to leave the political parties who defy God and vote for an 'independent' who supports God and not the devil? For candidates and voters, this is a time to stand up and be counted among the faithful. As is written in the 1619 Prophecy: "All true waiters of His Kingdom Spirit, under whatsoever profession they may be, ought to be numbered among the Virgin Spirits to whom this message appertains. Be watchful and quicken your pace."

"But we look for new heavens and a new earth according to His promises, in which justice dwells. Wherefore, dearly beloved, waiting for these things, be diligent that you may be found before Him immaculate and blameless in peace" (2P 3:13,14).

Protestants and Protestant Teachings

Are Protestants Christians?

Those who deny Christ in any way are not Christians.

The many False Prophets

Saint John says: “Many seducers are gone out into the world who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a seducer and an antichrist” (2Jn 1:7). There are something like 30,000 Protestant churches in the world (the ‘many false prophets’ Mt 24:11), and in recent years there are become many factions within the Catholic Church who do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh in Holy Eucharist. It is written: “Little children, it is the last hour: and as you have heard that Antichrist comes, even now there are become many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us but they were not of us. For if they had been of us, they would no doubt have remained with us: but that they may be manifest, that they are not all of us” (1Jn 2:18,19). These ‘many antichrists’ are heretics, enemies of Christ and His church, are forerunners of the Antichrist, who were not solid, steadfast, genuine Christians, or otherwise they would have remained in the Roman Catholic Church.

Protestants are not Christians - they are Protestants

All people who deny the Real Presence of Jesus Christ in Holy Eucharist are not Christians but are antichrists. This message is a severe warning, and shall not be received well by all Protestants and a great number of Vatican II Catholics. “For all are not Israelites that are of Israel” (Rm 9:6).

The synagogue of Satan

“I know thy tribulation and thy poverty, but thou art rich. And thou art blasphemed by them that say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan...I know thy works. Behold, I have given before thee a door opened, which no man can shut: because thou hast a little strength and hast kept My word and hast not denied My Name. Behold, I will bring

of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but do lie. Behold, I will make them to come and adore before thy feet. And they shall know that I have loved thee” (Apoc 2:9; 3:8,9).

The Perpetual Virginity of Mary

Yet, we must commend those few Protestants and those members of the Vatican II Catholic Church who proclaim with great enthusiasm that Jesus came in the flesh and was born of the flesh of Mary. Saint Jerome, when contending with one who denied the perpetual virginity of Mary, and that she married and had other children said: “Just as we do not deny those things which are written, so do we repudiate things that are not written. That God was born of Virgin we believe, because we read it. That Mary was married after His birth we do not believe because we read it not” (from Encyclical Letter ‘*Spiritus Paraclitus*’ of Pope Benedict XV written in 1920). I beseech my friends, Vatican II Catholic and Protestant alike, those who deny Jesus in Holy Eucharist, ‘return to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope’ (Zc 9:12). Consider again what Jesus said: “Behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world” (Mt 28:20), and He is, in Holy Eucharist! The ‘burning bush’ of today is Holy Eucharist!

The Denial of Holy Eucharist

Those who deny that Jesus said in the present tense: ‘This is My Body...This is the Chalice of My Blood,’ are enemies to their own souls. How can anyone deny that at the Last Supper when He took bread into His hands and gave to His disciples, saying: “Take ye and eat (Mt 26:26), This is My Body, Which is given for you” (Lk 22:19). In like manner, after supper, taking also the Chalice into His holy and venerable hands (1Co 11:25), and giving thanks, He blessed, and gave to His disciples, saying: “Drink ye, all of this (Mt 26:27), This is the Chalice of My Blood (Lk 22:20), of the New and Eternal Testament (Mk 14:24; 1Jn 5:11), Which shall be shed for you (Lk 22:20), and for many (Mk 14:24), unto the remission of sins (Mt 26:28). As often as ye do these things, ye shall do them in commemoration of Me” (1Co 11:24-26).

Notice here when Jesus said: ‘This is the Chalice of My Blood...Which shall be shed for you...’ that this is not just one statement, but two distinct

statements. ‘This is the Chalice of My Blood’ is a fact right at that moment that did not wait until He shed His Blood at His Crucifixion. The transubstantiation took place at that declaration, at that moment. When He said: ‘Which shall be shed for you..’ was a prophecy of the act which would be finished at Calvary. Anyone who denies either of these two statements and acts is certainly not Christian, and are most certainly heretics and false prophets, to which the 30,000 Protestant sects belong.

Jesus warned us: “But there are some of you that believe not” (Jn 6:65). And again: “Many false prophets shall rise and shall seduce many. And because iniquity has abounded, the charity of many shall grow cold. But he that shall persevere to the end, he shall be saved” (Mt 24:11-13).

To be a Christian

Saint Paul says: “The Chalice of Benediction which we bless, is it not the communion of the Blood of Christ? And the bread which we break, is it not the partaking of the Body of the Lord? For we, being many, are one bread, one body, all that partake of one bread” (1Co 10:16,17). Here he emphasizes that this is ‘partaking of the Body and Blood of Christ’ and not in a symbol or representation thereof. Since we are receiving the Body and Blood of Christ, and being ‘one bread, one body,’ we are formed into the one Mystical Body of Christ. Anyone who denies this is obviously not Catholic, and therefor not Christian. To be a Christian is to be ‘one’ in Christ, in all of His teachings and Sacraments, ‘one bread, one body’ not all the divisions we have today.

These antichrists forget or maybe deny that Jesus said: “I am the Living Bread which came down from Heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is My Flesh, for the life of the world.” The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying: ‘How can this Man give us His Flesh to eat?’ Then Jesus said to them: “Amen, amen, I say unto you: except you eat the Flesh of the Son of man and drink His Blood, you shall not have Life in you. He that eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood has Everlasting Life and I will raise him up in the last day. For My Flesh is meat indeed and My Blood is drink indeed. He that eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood abides in Me: and I in him. As the

Living Father has sent Me and I live by the Father: so he that eats Me, the same also shall live by Me. This is the Bread that came down from Heaven. Not as your fathers did eat manna and are dead. He that eats this Bread shall live for ever” (Jn 6:51-59).

The Real Presence of Christ

In this Sacrament of His ‘Living Bread’ - Holy Eucharist we receive spirit, grace, and life, in Jesus, and in Eucharist we are made the sons of God: “But as many as received Him, He gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in His Name, who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God” (Jn 1:12,13).

Jesus said: “In that day you shall know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you” (Jn 14:20). We who believe, are the body of Christ (1Co 12:27), and though being many, are one body in Him (Rm 12:5). We are members of His body, of His flesh, and of His bones (Ep 5:30). He is the Saviour of His body, and we His Church are subject to Him (Ep 5:23,24). For of Him, and by Him, and in Him, are all things, to Him be glory for ever. Amen (Rm 11:36).

The Eucharistic Reign of Christ

It is through the valid reception of Holy Eucharist that we enter into the Eucharistic reign of Christ, which is the unity and oneness of man in God, and God in man. Jesus prayed to our Father: “Sanctify them in truth. Thy word is truth. As Thou have sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world, and for them do I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth. And not for them only do I pray, but for them also who through their word shall believe in Me. That they all may be one, as Thou, Father, in Me, and I in Thee; that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou hast given Me, I have given to them: that they may be one, as We also are One. I in them, and Thou in Me: that they may be made perfect in one: and the world may know that Thou hast sent Me and hast loved them, as Thou hast also loved Me” (Jn 17:17-23).

“For the word of God is living and effectual and more piercing than any

two edged sword; and reaching unto the division of the soul and the spirit, of the joints also and the marrow: and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart...Having therefore a great high priest that hath passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God: let us hold fast our confession” (Hb 4:12,14).

The just man lives by faith - not by intellect

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel. For it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believes: to the Jew first and to the Greek. For the justice of God is revealed therein, from faith unto faith, as it is written: The just man lives by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and injustice of those men that detain the truth of God in injustice, because that which is known of God is manifest in them. For God has manifested it unto them, for the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made. His eternal power also and divinity: so that they are inexcusable” (Rm 1:16-20).

All of the Sacraments have been ordained by Christ and are a means of Divine Grace being given to the soul. We look to Jesus, “the author and finisher of faith” (Hb 12:2).

Jesus said: “The time is accomplished and the Kingdom of God is at hand. Repent and believe the Gospel” (Mk 1:15).

When I hesitated in writing this, Our Lord gave me the following verses: “So thou, O son of man, I have made thee a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word from My mouth, and shalt tell it them from Me. When I say to the wicked: O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked man from his way: that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but I will require his blood at thy hand. But if thou tell the wicked man, that he may be converted from his ways, and he be not converted from his way he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul” (Ez 33:7-9).

“I will not leave thee: neither will I forsake thee...Remember your prelates

who have spoken the word of God to you: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation, Jesus Christ, yesterday, and today: and the same for ever” (Hb 13:5,7,8).

Holy Eucharist: “My Lord and my God” (Jn 20:28).

Do all Christians have Christian Citizenship?

All Roman Catholics, all Protestants, all Orthodox (Greek, Russian etc) all Coptics, call themselves 'Christians'. Is this really so? In a sense they are correct, but in the fulness of truth they do not have Christian Citizenship!

Let me explain this by the way of my own personal civilian experience. I was born in Northern Ireland and was made a ward of the British Court system at the age of 5. By being born in Ireland I also had the option of being an Irish citizen. At the age of 19 I decided to emigrate to the United States of America. My choices were to get an Irish passport or a British one. I opted to go completely legal and get release from being a ward of the British system, thus avoiding any problems later in life from that source.

I arrived in the USA in June 1956, and as requested by my alien status I made myself available to be drafted into the US Army for a two year period. In actual fact I enlisted for three years because of the benefits at the end of my tour of duty. When I joined the army, I was given a uniform with two labels on it: the first one was 'U S Army', and another label 'Devlin'. I was an American, and American soldier, sworn to defend the United States. I was happy and proud to be an American - but I was an alien American and not an American citizen.

After being honourably discharged at the age of 24, I was legally qualified to apply for citizenship in my adopted country which had welcomed me in 1956. Having purchased and studied a book published by the Daughters of the American Revolution, application was made through the courts for citizenship, and after satisfying the judge that I knew some American history, he had me place my hand on my heart and swear allegiance to my new country - 'one nation under God.' A very happy American was now an American citizen! I had the same rights as every other citizen of the USA. America was good to me and I continually give thanks.

Similarly, when I was born, I was baptized about 30 days later. Made my first Confessions and Holy Communion at age 7. Confirmed in the Holy

Ghost at 11, and was then a full Christian Citizen. In the intervening years I lived up to the demands of the Catholic Church, adhered to the Seven Sacraments, the Precepts of the Church, and studied the Scriptures. In other words, I lived up to my commitments for Christian Citizenship.

The Seven Sacraments are the seven pillars of wisdom (Pr 9:1), which are the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven (Mt 16:19).

It is in our becoming a Christian Citizen, that we become one in Christ, and He becomes one in us. That is we are translated into the new man which is the Christian Citizen. There is only one way that this can be accomplished, and one way only - we must believe, live, and fulfill the Seven Sacraments of the Church as given to us by Jesus Himself. There are no exceptions and no short-cuts.

Jesus established the Seven Sacraments in Himself for our citizenship and oneness in Him. These Seven Sacraments allow man of his own free will to return to full citizenship in God.

First. At the Fall, in the act of disobedience, man fell from grace (Gn 3:24). The creature, made to the image of God was destroyed, but in the Sacrament of Baptism the way was made for man to be washed and renewed in God's peace (Gn 8:11). Jesus established the Sacrament of Baptism by His Own baptism by John the Baptist in the Jordan (Mt 3:13-16).

Second. Man would continue to sin, and so God instituted the Sacrament of Confessions, for man to be made immaculate again. Jesus gave the ordained Apostles power to forgive sins: "Now when it was late the same day, the first of the week, and the doors were shut, where the disciples were gathered together for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst and said to them: Peace be to you...He said therefore to them again: Peace be to you. As the Father has sent Me, I also send you. When He had said this, He breathed on them and He said to them: Receive ye the Holy Ghost. Whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them: and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained" (Jn 20:22-23). He also said: "Amen I say to you, whatsoever you shall bind upon earth, shall be bound also in

Heaven: and whatsoever you shall loose upon earth, shall be loosed also in Heaven. Again I say to you, that if two of you shall consent upon earth, concerning anything whatsoever they shall ask, it shall be done to them by My Father Who is in Heaven” (Mt 18:18,19). See here the two, the priest and the penitent.

Third. God set up the Sacrament of Holy Communion, so that man could come back to unity in Him, and God could re-enter His creature - man, thus allowing man to return into holy co-union in God, which unity Adam gave away to Satan at the Fall. “Whilst they were at supper, Jesus took bread and blessed and broke and gave to His disciples and said: Take ye and eat. This is My Body. And taking the chalice, He gave thanks and gave to them, saying: Drink ye all of this” (Mt 28:26,27)...”And taking bread, He gave thanks and brake and gave to them, saying: This is My Body, which is given for you. Do this for a commemoration of Me” (Lk 22:19). (See also Jn 6:51-57).

Fourth. God recognized in man that the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak, and so, He established the Sacrament of Confirmation to assist man, to receive the Spirit of God, that is, the Holy Ghost, back into his life. Jesus promised:”I will ask the Father: and He shall give you another Paraclete, that He may abide with you for ever, the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it sees Him not, nor knows Him. But you shall know Him; because He shall abide with you and shall be in you. But the Paraclete, the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you all things and bring all things to your mind, whatsoever I shall have said to you” (Jn 14:16,26). He told them: “And I send the promise of My Father upon you: but stay you in the city till you be endued with power from on high” (Lk 24:49). Then it was fulfilled: “And suddenly there came a sound from Heaven, as of a mighty wind coming, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them parted tongues, as it were of fire, and it sat upon every one of them, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they began to speak with divers tongues, according as the Holy Ghost gave them to speak” (Ac 2:2-4).

Fifth. At the Fall, the unity of man and woman in marriage was broken, and the evil one became an intruder in marriage. God established the Sacrament of Matrimony, whereby man and woman could return to holy unity in each other, symbolic of the unity of God and man. Jesus said: "But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. For this cause, a man shall leave his father and mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall be in one flesh. Therefore now they are not two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man put asunder" (Mk 10:6-9). See the conformation of this in the marriage feast of Cana (Jn 2:1-11).

Sixth. At the Fall, man broke the priestly relationship with God, and man could no longer minister in God's creation, because of his enslavement to the Devil. God established a way for man to minister to Him in purity and truth, through the Sacrament of Holy Order of the Priesthood. Jesus confirmed this: "And taking bread, He gave thanks and brake and gave to them, saying: This is My Body, which is given for you. Do this for a commemoration of Me...And you are they who have continued with Me in My temptations, and I dispose to you, as My Father has disposed to Me, a Kingdom, that you may eat and drink at My table in My Kingdom, and may sit upon thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel" (Lk 22:19,28-30).

Seventh. At the Fall, man incurred the sin of death when he disobeyed God, and became subject to the eternal death of Satan. God established the Sacrament of Extreme Unction, allowing man to avoid eternal death, and come to the lasting and highest anointing, which we receive in Jesus - that is - Eternal Life. "And it came to pass afterwards that He went into a city that is called Naim...And when He came nigh to the gate of the city, behold a dead man was carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow...Whom when the Lord had seen, being moved with mercy towards her, He said to her: Weep not. And He came near and touched the bier. And they that carried it stood still. And He said: Young man, I say to thee, arise. And he that was dead sat up and begun to speak. And He gave him to his mother" (Lk 7:11-15). It is also written: "Is any man sick among you? Let him bring in the priests of the Church and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith

shall save the sick man. And the Lord shall raise him up, and if he be in sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that you may be saved. For the continual prayer of a just man avails much” (Jm 5:14-16).

He who denies any of these Sacraments denies Jesus Christ Who said: “He that shall deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father Who is in Heaven” (Mt 10:33). He also said: “Many are called, but few are chosen” (Mt 20:16).

In summary for Christian Citizenship:

The first two Sacraments, Baptism and Confessions, are given to us for our personal preparation in pleasing God.

The second two Sacraments, Holy Communion and Confirmation, are for our gaining co-union and unity in God.

The third two Sacraments, Matrimony and Holy Order, are for our perfection and station in life.

The last Sacrament, Extreme Unction, is the final anointing of our eternal unity forever in The Eternal Word, which is entrance into Heaven.

These are the requirements given by Jesus for Christian Citizenship. Some people may wear the uniform, but they may not necessarily be citizens! It is written: “I know your tribulation and your poverty, but you art rich. And you are blasphemed by them that say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan...Behold, I will bring of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but do lie. Behold, I will make them to come and adore before your feet. And they shall know that I have loved you” (Apoc 2:9;3:9).

It is only by keeping the Seven Sacraments given to us by God that we have Christian Citizenship: “Now therefore you are no more strangers and foreigners: but you are fellow citizens with the saints and the domestics of God, built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner stone, in Whom all the building, being framed together, grows up into an holy temple in the Lord in Whom you also are built together into an habitation of God in the Spirit” (Ep 2:19-22).

I encourage all people to seek full citizenship in Christianity.

The Rapture

There is a false doctrine being preached by Protestants that the ‘saints’ who are living on the earth will be taken up to Heaven (‘raptured’) while the Great Tribulation is happening and the wicked will be severely punished. They say that the ‘just’ shall be moved out of the earth during this time. Those who proclaim such nonsense do not know Holy Scripture. Some try to cover their error by saying that this ‘rapture’ will happen ‘pre-tribulation’, some say ‘mid-trib’ and others ‘post-trib’.

Scripture is very clear: “The just shall never be moved, but the wicked shall not dwell on the earth” (Pr 10:30). How is it possible that the ‘rapture’ artists disregard what is written in the Bible? How can they contradict holy writ and say they know the scriptures? They have false bibles including the King James Version which contains doctrinal errors and is missing 7 books, plus 4 chapters, plus 65 verses. I encourage all to read only the Douay Rheims Bible of the Catholic Church.

In the following verses notice that Jesus says that the wicked will be rounded up first and cast into hell: ‘Gather up first the cockle and bind it into bundles to burn...So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall go out, and shall separate the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire...So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall go out, and shall separate the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire’

Jesus said: “The Kingdom of Heaven is likened to a man that sowed good seed in his field, but while men were asleep, his enemy came and oversowed cockle among the wheat and went his way. And when the blade was sprung up, and had brought forth fruit, then appeared also the cockle. And the servants of the good man of the house coming said to him. Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field, whence then has it cockle? And he said to them: An enemy has done this. And the servants said to him: Will you that we go and gather it up? And he said: No, lest perhaps gathering up the cockle, you root up the wheat also together with it. Suffer both to grow until the harvest, and in the time of the harvest I will say to the

reapers: Gather up first the cockle, and bind it into bundles to burn, but the wheat gather ye into my barn.”

Then having sent away the multitudes, He came into the house, and His disciples came to Him, saying: Expound to us the parable of the cockle of the field. Who made answer and said to them: He that sows the good seed is the Son of man, and the field is the world, and the good seed are the children of the Kingdom, and the cockle are the children of the wicked one. And the enemy that sowed them, is the devil. But the harvest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the angels. Even as cockle therefore is gathered up, and burnt with fire, so shall it be at the end of the world. The Son of man shall send His angels, and they shall gather out of His Kingdom all scandals, and them that work iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the just shine as the sun, in the Kingdom of their Father. He that has ears to hear, let him hear.”

“Again the Kingdom of Heaven is like to a net cast into the sea, and gathering together of all kinds of fishes. Which, when it was filled, they drew out, and sitting by the shore, they chose out the good into vessels, but the bad they cast forth. So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall go out, and shall separate the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth” (Mt 13:24-30; 36-43; 47-50).

God orders the destruction of the wicked people and it is they who are removed out of the earth: “I saw: and behold a white cloud and upon the cloud one sitting like to the Son of man, having on his head a crown of gold and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat upon the cloud: Thrust in your sickle and reap, because the hour is come to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust his sickle into the earth, and the earth was reaped. (Apoc 14:14-16). I deal more fully with this point in the book entitled ‘Understanding the Apocalypse.’

It is God’s people, that is the ‘just’ who shall remain on the earth in total

victory: “The just shall shine, and shall run to and fro like sparks among the reeds. They shall judge nations, and rule over people, and their Lord shall reign for ever” (Ws 3:7,8). The wicked and evil governments of the world are judged by the ‘just’ as it is written: “Know you not that we shall judge angels? How much more things of this world?” (1Co 6:3).

We will have Heavenly help in this the battle of the ages: “At that time shall Michael rise up, the great prince, who stands for the children of your people: and a time shall come, such as never was from the time that nations began, even until that time. And at that time shall your people be saved, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of those that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake: some unto life everlasting, and others unto reproach, to see it always. But they that are learned, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament: and they that instruct many to justice, as stars for all eternity” (Dn 12:1-3).

The verses which the Protestants take for the ‘rapture’ are these: “And we will not have you ignorant brethren, concerning them that are asleep, that you be not sorrowful, even as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them who have slept through Jesus, will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you in the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them who have slept. For the Lord Himself shall come down from Heaven with commandment and with the voice of an archangel and with the trumpet of God: and the dead who are in Christ shall rise first. Then we who are alive, who are left, shall be taken up together with them in the clouds to meet Christ, into the air, and so shall we be always with the Lord” (1Th 4:12-17).

When it is said: ‘shall be taken up together with them in the clouds to meet Christ, into the air...’ these are the words which the Protestants use for their ‘rapture’ theory. However since the Protestants do not have Holy Eucharist, that is they do not have Holy Communion of the Body and Blood of Christ, they cannot understand ‘in the clouds...into the air.’ It is only through the valid priests of the ‘Chaste Virgin’ Catholic Church (2Co 11:2), that the bread and wine can be consecrated into the Body and Blood

of Christ. The Protestants, Orthodox and Coptic churches are in denial of some of Christ's commandments. Since it is only in Holy Eucharist that Jesus comes to live Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity in the worthy recipient, that the Divinity of God unites in the humanity of man, and that soul is the new creature, the new creation of Almighty God. This 'new man, new creature, new creation' grows up in all things in Christ Jesus, Who is the Head (Ep 4:15), and walk in newness of life, in the likeness of the Resurrection of Christ (Rm 6:4,5), becoming 'perfect man,' unto the measure of the age of the fulness of Christ (Ep 4:13). It is in this unity of Divinity and humanity in the new man - Eucharistic man, that 'we shall be taken up together with them in the clouds to meet Christ, into the air' because Eucharistic man is in the likeness of the Resurrection and power of Christ, and has the gift of bi-location and more. Jesus said: "Amen, amen, I say to you, he that believes in Me, the works that I do, he also shall do, and greater than these shall he do" (Jn 14:12). The 'greater' works include bi and trans-location, as well as putting death (that is the devil) into hell for all eternity. Since the Protestants do not believe in Jesus Eucharist, and also join the Orthodox and Coptic churches in denying the primacy of Peter and his successors, they cannot enter into the 'narrow gate' (Lk 13:24). When the early popes declared that there is no salvation outside the Catholic Church, they were truly saying that there is no salvation outside of Holy Eucharist.

I urge all to disregard the 'rapture' artists and their false teachings: "Account the longsuffering of our Lord, salvation: as also our most dear brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, has written to you: as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are certain things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. You therefore, brethren, knowing these things before, take heed, lest being led aside by the error of the unwise, you fall from your own steadfastness" (2P 3:15-17). The rapture artists are 'the unlearned and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction,' and come up with errors and contradictions to Holy Scripture. I further urge all to come to the truth of the Chaste Virgin Eucharistic and Catholic Church.

2019 - No Rapture - Be aware

We said in an earlier post that this year 2019 is the year of the demand made by Satan to Jesus in which he said that given 100 years he would conquer the world. We also said that the first of the next 7 and last major events to happen in the world would be the Economic collapse, which is more properly called 'Economic manipulation.'

This Economic manipulation is already planned, and is multi-faceted.

a. The banking sector is at the same time the culprit and the enforcer of slavery to the system to the New World Order.

b. Government bonds will be valueless, as nations will not be able to make payments of their loans.

c. Jobs shipped from industrial nations like USA, England, Europe to Japan, China, India etc. means that the countries which have borrowed from nations and financial houses will be unable to repay their loans because there is no domestic earnings on production as their jobs have been shipped overseas.

d. Derivatives, which are suspect financial products created by the stockbroker houses have caused hundreds of trillions of losses to investors through the manipulation of futures and options, which very soon will cause the financial collapse of all nations.

e. Petro dollars will stop, causing stimulated Islamic terrorism to increase.

f. The Zionist/Freemason/Communist infiltration and control of religion has caused the majority of the world population to abandon Jesus Christ and accept a new form of Christianity which is antichrist.

g. Roman Catholic 'Ecumenism' is the greatest threat to Truth since the advent of Protestantism, and Protestantism itself (which is the denial of the truths of the Seven Sacraments given to us by Jesus the Christ) is the greatest threat to Christianity in the history of the world.

h. The current Pope Francis when he was a cardinal co-authored a book with a Jewish Rabbi called Abraham Scarce. The rabbi has published numerous articles on Biblical and Talmudic research. He is a Zionist and has praised Zionism. He claims that Nazi ideology is rooted in Catholic theology. He refers to Jesus as a "Dude." He asserts that he and all the Jews awaits the arrival of the Messiah.

I. As a cardinal, Francis advanced 'ecumenism' with the Jews and went into their synagogue at Hanukkah and lighted the menorah, which is a multi branched candelabra, used in the religious rituals of Judaism. One of the features of the menorah is that it has a 'shammash' or a "servant" light, which is used for kindling the other lights. This has two important aspects which are direct heresy in Catholicism. First, Jesus said "I am the Light of the world" (Jn 8:12; 9:5), and at the Last Supper He said: "This is My Blood of the New Testament, which shall be shed for many" (Mk 14:24). By going back to the Old Testament rituals, Jesus Christ is being denied by those who encourage Judaism in any form.

j. In the 19th century the menorah was adopted as the symbol of the Zionists, and in the 20th century it became the official emblem of the state of Israel in the 20th century.

k. In his first official act upon being elected pope, Francis contacted the chief rabbi of Rome.

l. Satan wants to sit in the Chair of Peter! (2Th 2:4).

2019 - Gloom and Doom - No Rapture!

The last events leading to the defeat of all evil.

The next 7 and last major events to happen in the world are:

1. Economic collapse, which is more properly called 'Economic manipulation.'
2. Arrival of 2 faithful witnesses, Enoch and Elijah.
Petrus Romanus comes on the scene.
Many False prophets and false popes have,, and will have, already surfaced.
3. Army of 200,000,000 and world wars (Cyber-warfare).
4. 10x10x10 earthquakes, (that is 10 earthquakes, in 10 different locations, measuring 10 on the Richter Scale, happening simultaneously), causing elements to burn.
5. Antichrist and False Prophet cast into Hell, and death of 2 faithful witnesses.
6. Satan on scene for last 45 days of evil in world, he is defeated and cast into Hell.
7. Last or General Judgement.

Better Things

The Medicine of Life

“A faithful friend is the medicine of life and immortality, and they that fear the Lord shall find him” (Sirach 6:16)

The CHIEF and PRINCIPAL THINGS for man's Life

“The CHIEF THING for man's life is water and bread, and clothing, and a house to cover shame” (Sirach 29:27). But it is also written:

“The PRINCIPAL THINGS necessary for the life of men, are water, fire, and iron, salt, milk, and bread of flour, and honey, and the cluster of the grape, and oil, and clothing. All these things shall be for good to the holy, so to the sinners and the ungodly they shall be turned into evil” (Sirach 39:31,32).

Epilogue

While an epilogue is used in many cases as a sequel, but I prefer to speak freely as to who I am, and to shed some light as to why I have taken the time to give my view point on understanding the Apocalypse.

As of this date I am 80 years old. I have seen many things in my life so far. Some wonderfully great things and some horrible things.

I was born in British occupied Northern Ireland in March 1936. I have lived under three English monarchs, King Edward VIII who abdicated in December 1936, then King George VI, and the present Queen Elizabeth since 1952 who is still reigning.

Northern Ireland was in the grip of the satanic cult known as the Freemasons, and their most despicable part of their organization, the Orange Lodge, whose objective is the overthrow of the Church, and the annihilation of Christianity.

In 1939 my mother died - but not before she ran over me with the car!! Needless to say I did not know her as I was only three years old at that time. She was followed to the grave by my father in 1954.

As a side note, I was drowned in a lake in Rockwell College in June 1950 and was pulled out by my class mates - it is a strange thing to 'wake up' with a bunch of people saying the Rosary over you!

After Daddy died, I got a job digging ditches on the mountains of Davagh, County Tyrone with the Ministry of Agriculture of Northern Ireland, Forestry Department. I thought I had more to do in life, so in June 1956 I emigrated to the USA. The person who was supposed to meet me at the boat in New York was not there. I was told later that she died while I was on the high seas. Like many millions of immigrants to the US shores, I was left to fend for myself.

In March 1957 I joined the US Army and served most of my 3 years in

Germany, during which time I got my High School Diploma, and upon discharge, became a US Citizen, went to the University of San Francisco where I graduated from night school in 1968.

Reflecting back over the main events during my lifetime, I saw from my upstairs window the Nazi bombings over Belfast during WW II. In 1948 there was great hoopla about the Jews being given Statehood in Palestine, and taking the historical name of 'Israel.' Ten years later in 1958 the most two most significant events occurred which would change the course of the world in a most dramatic and horrible way.

The first major event happened in Rome, Italy, was political and occurred on March 25th when the Zionists maneuvered the establishment of what was to become the present day European Union, or the revival of the old Roman Empire . This political event was staged to counter the Catholic Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Ever Virgin Mary of Her conception to deliver her Son Jesus Christ nine months later on 25th December. Remember the Jews said at the trial of Jesus: "We have no king but Caesar." This event had two ramifications:

first, it would distract from the plan of the Israelis to annex all of Palestine into their political country, the revival of the old Zionist Empire, and to capture the world for Satan;

second, it would set in motion the plan to abolish the borders and national sovereignty of the nations of Europe and make way for the migration and 'holy war' between Islam and Christianity, who would annihilate each other, thus clearing the way for the establishing the Satanic 'Kingdom of Zion' which is in deadly opposition to the 'Kingdom of God.'

The second major event was ecclesiastical and occurred on 28 October 1958 when the , thus handing the organization of the once Holy Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church to Satan. None of the popes since then have condemned his actions, and even worse, they beatified him and of all things, canonized him 'saint.'

When I came out of the army, I used to watch Bishop Fulton Sheen on television on Sunday nights. He was a very inspired saint of God. His

success was immense, and as Satan copies all that God does, the Protestant ministers followed the example of Bishop Sheen and started their Protestant televangelist heresies. I say this because anyone who denies Jesus to have come in the flesh in Holy Eucharist, is an antichrist - at least so says Saint John in his First Letter!

I also listened and attended the monster rallies by the Irish priest from County Mayo, Father Patrick Payton, on the Holy Rosary. Again, he was a great saint and gave all for God. But the Protestants were quick to follow his example and the likes of Billy Graham aped Father Payton with monster rallies. Graham does not believe in Holy Eucharist and so is an antichrist.

Another great saint of the late twentieth century is Father Ralph DiOrio, from the East Coast, USA. He is a living example of faith in Jesus Holy Eucharist. His mission is to bring healing, spiritual and physical, to a wounded world. I attended one of his missions in Spokane, Washington State, where I could see and feel the presence of Christ Jesus in his actions and prayerful words. Without a doubt, he is God's anointed. He is about 86 years old as of this time.

Reflecting on the events since 1958, I see the world come more and more into the vice grip of Satan. I have seen the desecration of the Body of Christ by prelates, priests, religious and laity. I have seen Protestants and homosexuals being given Holy Eucharist by priests who knew what they were doing was wrong. I have heard prelates saying that homosexual activity and their 'marriage' to each other was acceptable - even though God's word says it is not.

I reflect and see that the infamous John XXIII in his Vatican II Council called for the acceptance of Freemasons, changes in the Bible, alterations in the Holy Mass to the effect of saying that Jesus said that which Jesus did not say. I have seen the Sabbath Day being made just like any other day with the establishing of Saturday as acceptable for an alternative to Sunday.

I have seen a world which has turned its back on Jesus Christ, our Lord and our God, and citizens of the world hailing politicians who promote sin as their platform for getting elected.

The world of farming has changed dramatically. The horse and plough has given way to super machinery. The use of land has changed so that God's law of resting the land every 7 years is despised, and the chemical companies have invented all kinds of 'herbicides' to give faster growth to crops, and give us genetically modified 'food.' It is no wonder that with this contamination of the soil that Saint Peter tells us that the world will be destroyed by fire. How else can we clean the earth? Agri-industrial farming has replaced the small farmer and the production of healthy organic food. The small farmers have no option but to sell their land to the conglomerates and to building developers.

Food has been wasted and thrown into rivers or left to rot, as the farmers were not satisfied with the price for their crops, while people in large famine areas of the world starved to death. Greed surpassed charity.

In the year 2016 in which I now write this epilogue, I see a woman running for the presidency of the United States who promotes killing babies when they are in their mother's birth canal - calling it 'partial birth abortion.' How sick and demonic can one become, not only she, but those who support and vote for her? This is not all, I see two men who oppose her, one a communist and the other an opportunist who wants to build walls between nations, and whose agenda is a decoy for the evil to perform his devilish plans of total world domination.

The sickening list goes on and on.

In my personal life I have had successes and failures. I have been rich and I have been poor. I know gluttony and drunkenness, I know hunger and homelessness. I know how to live in both. I have tried to hide from God, but no matter where I went, and no matter what I did, He was there. I could not hide. In 1983 He asked me if I would leave all behind and follow Him. He promised me that if I did, He would protect all my loved ones and that

no harm would befall them. It was an offer I would not and could not refuse. My loved ones are my loved ones! He sent me into the Mojave Desert in California where I dwelt for 13 months, from September 1987 to 10th 1987 October 1988. It was there that a great portion of my pride, arrogance and self independence was whittled away.

Since then I have been over all of the states in the USA, and Canada; most of the countries in Central and South America; all of the countries in the EU and Mid East. I have been imprisoned in Damascus, Syria, and an attempt was made on my life in Egypt, and attempt to kidnap me in East Jerusalem. Out of all these trials, God has delivered me. I know sorrow and I know happiness.

Throughout the intervening years since 1988, I have received visions, revelations, and instructions from Our Lord Jesus. I have seen Hell, Purgatory, Limbo and Heaven.

In 1998 I was taken to Heaven and was presented to the Holy Trinity, that is, to God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost by our Blessed Mother who stood on my right side and Saint Joseph on my left side. There Almighty God ordained me saying: 'Thou art a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.' Jesus also called me His 'Priest Son' and His 'first born son.' I add a personal understanding here, that His first born is His Eucharistic son. Remember that He is the Father of the world which is come in Holy Eucharistic unity in His children.

Forty years after the infamous acts of 1958, I celebrated my first Holy Mass of the Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church on 29th September 1998, the feast of the Seven Holy Archangels, Michael, Gabriel, Raphael, Sadiel, Ariel, Jophiel and Gratiel. This Mass was celebrated in a one star motel in Fort Lauderdale, Florida. My congregation was two sisters in the Holy Eucharist, and one dog. The dog is since dead, and the younger sister died in 2006 from cancer.

Our Lord has dictated over 140 Masses for the Church, as well as directions on the celebration of the Seven Sacraments.

I have a few very good friends, and a great number of people who hold me in contempt. I used to have so many friends, but when poverty comes in, friendships go out!

My vision for the days ahead are glorious victory for those who will believe in Christ Jesus, Holy Eucharist. Outside of Holy Eucharist there is no redemption. The future is not so bright for the worldly and the revellers, as a matter of fact it is only darkness - eternal darkness.

There is a great opportunity coming for all the citizens of the world to convert. This is a great sign, and that sign will be the coming out of the Ark of the Covenant from it's hiding place in Mount Nebo, Jordan. The decoys and the distractions by Satan and his army of political, financial and ecclesiastical manipulators will cause many, too many, to turn their backs on God's clemency.

My hope is in God. I ask you all to have hope in Him, for hope confounds not. Put your trust in Him, and see how He will put His trust in you. Accept not the lures of the world. And pray. The prayer of the just avails much. Try it no matter who you are or what you have been. Just trust in Him.

And so I lay aside my pen, having given you what is my heart.

I trust in God's Divine Mercy, and know that He will have mercy on my soul.

To you who have read this, I implore the Benediction and Blessings of Almighty God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost upon you and all of your loved ones.

With my love for you I sign off,

Father Aquinas

Publications by the same author:

Published under the name of Thomas Aquinas Devlin:

The Gift of Morning Star

Why Mary?

Published by Father Aquinas:

Angels, Angelic Warfare, and You

Arrival of Morning Star

Bethlehem - New Life

Essays on Various Subjects

Handbook of Rites And Blessings

Mary

Miraculous Events

Missal Prayer Book

Prayers Everyone Should Know

The Ark of the Covenant

The Eternal Priesthood

The Holy Rosary

The Holy Sacrament of Confessions

The Last Gospel

The Message. The Warning. The Conclusion.

The New Creation State

The Reign of Christ in His Second Coming

The Return of Man to God

The Sacrament of Holy Eucharist

The Seven Sacraments of the Church

The Third Testament - The Eternal Virgin Eucharistic Church

The Three Days of Darkness

The 666

Understanding the Apocalypse

Published by:

Kingship of Christ

Web address: www.kingshipofchrist.org